



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

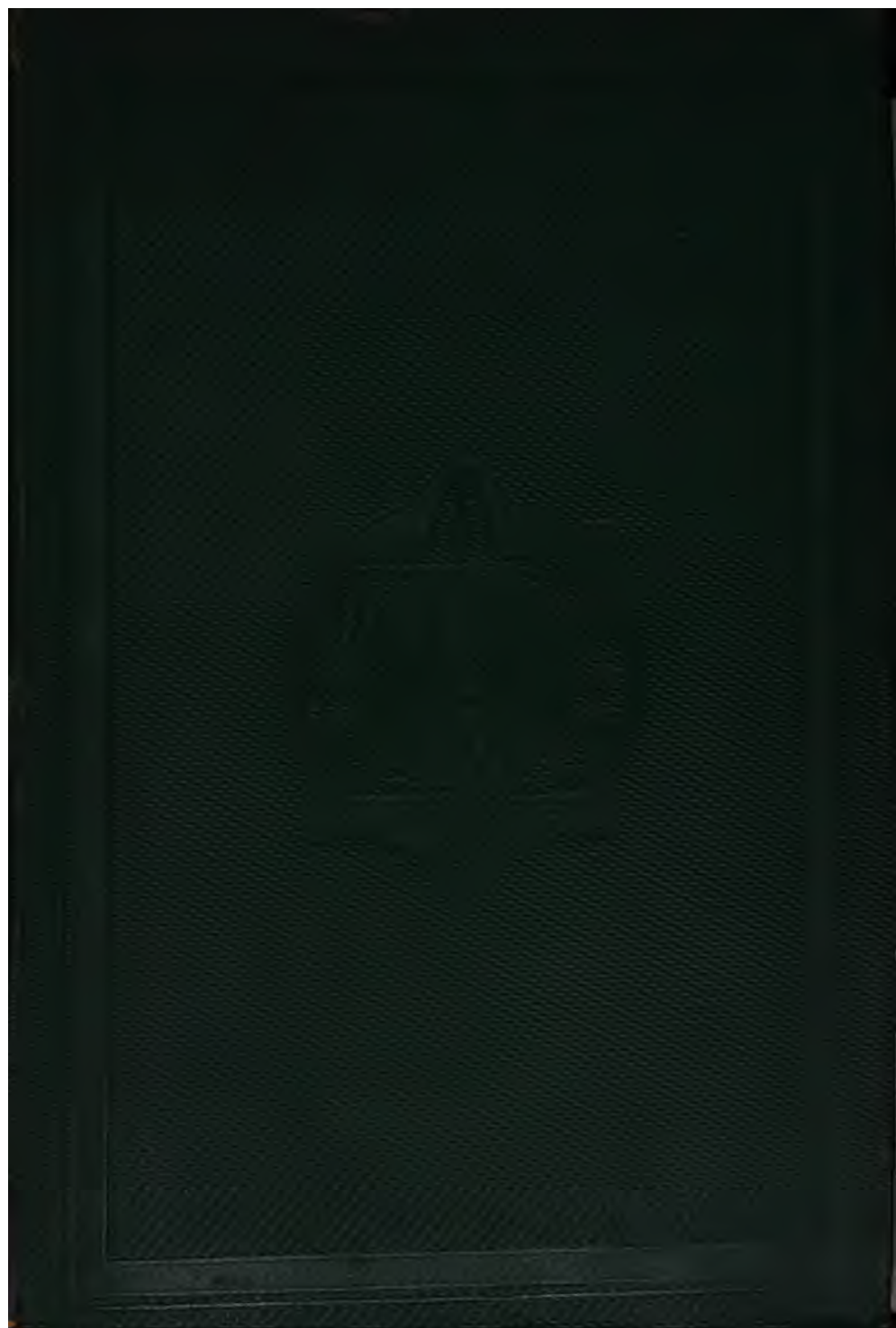
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

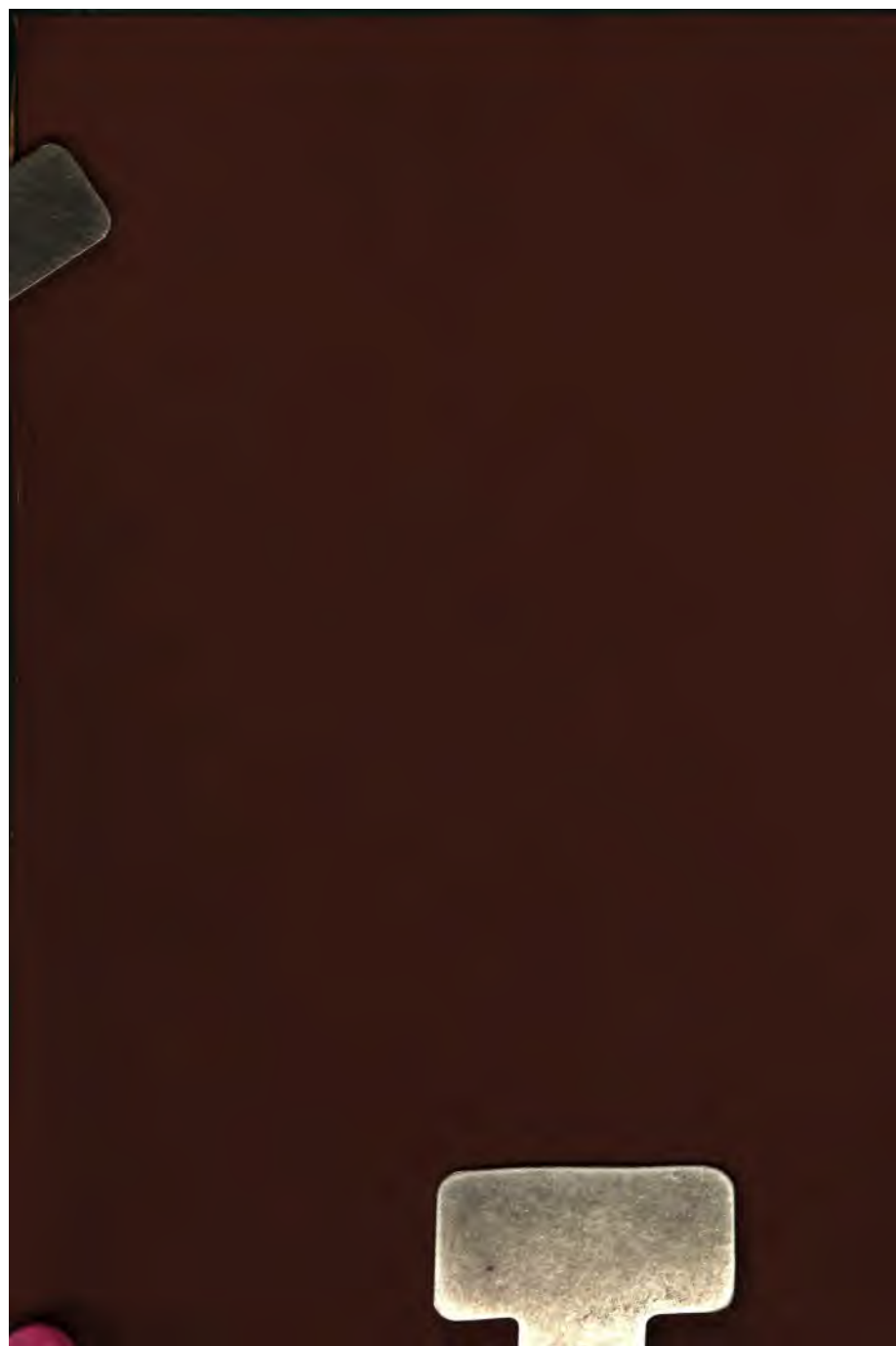
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>









1. The first group of people who are affected by the disease are those who are in the first stage of the disease. This group is the largest and is made up of people who are in the first stage of the disease.

2. The second group of people who are affected by the disease are those who are in the second stage of the disease. This group is the second largest and is made up of people who are in the second stage of the disease.

3. The third group of people who are affected by the disease are those who are in the third stage of the disease. This group is the third largest and is made up of people who are in the third stage of the disease.

4. The fourth group of people who are affected by the disease are those who are in the fourth stage of the disease. This group is the fourth largest and is made up of people who are in the fourth stage of the disease.

5. The fifth group of people who are affected by the disease are those who are in the fifth stage of the disease. This group is the fifth largest and is made up of people who are in the fifth stage of the disease.

6. The sixth group of people who are affected by the disease are those who are in the sixth stage of the disease. This group is the sixth largest and is made up of people who are in the sixth stage of the disease.

7. The seventh group of people who are affected by the disease are those who are in the seventh stage of the disease. This group is the seventh largest and is made up of people who are in the seventh stage of the disease.

8. The eighth group of people who are affected by the disease are those who are in the eighth stage of the disease. This group is the eighth largest and is made up of people who are in the eighth stage of the disease.

9. The ninth group of people who are affected by the disease are those who are in the ninth stage of the disease. This group is the ninth largest and is made up of people who are in the ninth stage of the disease.

10. The tenth group of people who are affected by the disease are those who are in the tenth stage of the disease. This group is the tenth largest and is made up of people who are in the tenth stage of the disease.

11. The eleventh group of people who are affected by the disease are those who are in the eleventh stage of the disease. This group is the eleventh largest and is made up of people who are in the eleventh stage of the disease.

12. The twelfth group of people who are affected by the disease are those who are in the twelfth stage of the disease. This group is the twelfth largest and is made up of people who are in the twelfth stage of the disease.

13. The thirteenth group of people who are affected by the disease are those who are in the thirteenth stage of the disease. This group is the thirteenth largest and is made up of people who are in the thirteenth stage of the disease.

14. The fourteenth group of people who are affected by the disease are those who are in the fourteenth stage of the disease. This group is the fourteenth largest and is made up of people who are in the fourteenth stage of the disease.

15. The fifteenth group of people who are affected by the disease are those who are in the fifteenth stage of the disease. This group is the fifteenth largest and is made up of people who are in the fifteenth stage of the disease.

THE GRAVER THOUGHTS OF  
A COUNTRY PARSON

SECOND SERIES

1. The first point to be made is that the data presented in the table are not statistically significant. The differences between the two groups are not large enough to be considered meaningful. The p-value for the comparison is 0.15, which is greater than the 0.05 level of significance. This means that there is a 15% chance that the observed differences are due to random chance.

2. The second point is that the sample size is small. The total number of subjects in the study is 20, which is not large enough to provide a reliable estimate of the population parameters. This is particularly true for the comparison between the two groups, where the sample size is only 10 for each group.

3. The third point is that the data are not normally distributed. The distribution of the data is skewed to the right, which is not consistent with the assumptions of the statistical tests used. This may lead to biased results and incorrect conclusions.

4. The fourth point is that the data are not representative of the population. The subjects in the study were all male and were recruited from a single source, which may limit the generalizability of the findings.

5. The fifth point is that the data are not complete. There are several missing values in the data, which may affect the results of the analysis. It is important to note that the missing values are not missing at random, which may lead to biased results.

6. The sixth point is that the data are not consistent. There are several outliers in the data, which may affect the results of the analysis. It is important to note that the outliers are not consistent across the two groups, which may lead to biased results.

7. The seventh point is that the data are not reliable. The data were collected using a self-report questionnaire, which may be subject to bias and error. It is important to note that the data were not verified by any other means.

8. The eighth point is that the data are not valid. The data were collected using a self-report questionnaire, which may be subject to bias and error. It is important to note that the data were not verified by any other means.

9. The ninth point is that the data are not trustworthy. The data were collected using a self-report questionnaire, which may be subject to bias and error. It is important to note that the data were not verified by any other means.

10. The tenth point is that the data are not credible. The data were collected using a self-report questionnaire, which may be subject to bias and error. It is important to note that the data were not verified by any other means.

THE GRAVER THOUGHTS OF  
A COUNTRY PARSON

SECOND SERIES

*By the same Author.*

---

✓ The AUTUMN HOLIDAYS of a COUNTRY PARSON.  
8vo. 9s.

The RECREATIONS of a COUNTRY PARSON. First Series.  
Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

The RECREATIONS of a COUNTRY PARSON. Second Series.  
Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

LEISURE HOURS in TOWN.  
Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

The COMMONPLACE PHILOSOPHER in TOWN and  
COUNTRY. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

---

✓ The GRAVER THOUGHTS of a COUNTRY PARSON.  
Vol. I. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

COUNSEL and COMFORT SPOKEN from a CITY PULPIT.  
Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

*In the press.*

✓ The CRITICAL ESSAYS of a COUNTRY PARSON.

THE GRAVER THOUGHTS OF  
A COUNTRY PARSON

BY THE AUTHOR OF  
'THE RECREATIONS OF A COUNTRY PARSON'

*A. K. H. Boyd*

SECOND SERIES

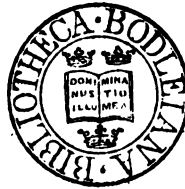
LONDON  
LONGMAN, GREEN, LONGMAN, ROBERTS, & GREEN  
1865

*100. s. 88.*

LONDON

PRINTED BY SPOTTISWOODE AND CO.

NEW-STREET SQUARE



## CONTENTS.

	PAGE
I. PRAYING EVERYWHERE . . . .	I
II. THE DISCIPLINE OF SORROW . . .	18
III. HE MUST INCREASE ; BUT I MUST DE- CREASE . . . . .	36
IV. GRIEVING THE HOLY SPIRIT . . .	54
V. INTOLERANCE . . . . .	72
VI. NEEDLESS FEARS . . . . .	90
VII. NO TEMPLE IN HEAVEN . . . .	108
VIII. ALL SAINTS . . . . .	126
IX. WORK . . . . .	144
X. INTERCESSORY PRAYER . . . . .	162
XI. CHRISTIAN CONSOLATION UNDER BE- REAVEMENT BY DEATH . . . .	180
XII. THE FIRST PRAYER IN SOLOMON'S TEMPLE . . . . .	199



	PAGE
XIII. THE EXPECTANCY OF CREATION .	218
XIV. LIVING TO ONE'S SELF . . .	234
XV. THE COMING NIGHT . . .	253
XVI. DOCTRINE AND PRACTICE . . .	272
XVII. PATIENCE . . . . .	291
XVIII. ST. PAUL'S CLOSING RETROSPECT AND PROSPECT . . . . .	311

## I.

### PRAYING EVERYWHERE.

‘I will therefore that men pray everywhere.’—1 TIM. ii. 8.

THERE is something touching, and something striking, in the thought, How naturally human beings, in times of deep feeling and of great extremity, whether of evil or good, are impelled by something within them to turn to God :—to use some words of prayer. In imminent danger, when all human help is vain, we involuntarily feel that prayer is the only thing. In crushing sorrow, when some stroke has fallen that seems too heavy to bear, what can man do but fall upon his knees and pray ? Through long anxiety, in great perplexity, *you* know who have known these, how often you have felt impelled to look away from all the dreary scene about you, and to look up to Him Who, if He would, could so easily take it all away. And when some great happiness and blessing has come,—something much wished and little hoped,—something that is like a gleam of sunshine in a lot whose usual light has been equably overcast and clouded,—what human being that feels aright, but knows how natural it is that tears of gratitude should

fill the eyes, and that you should turn with a full heart to God and thank Him! If we have the root of the matter in any good degree in us: if we be Christian men and women with even a little of the better life;—then we know that our deepest feelings ever lead us to God. The feeling that cannot be uttered otherwise, is naturally uttered in prayer to God. When our heart is too full, or too heavy, or too joyful, to let us speak fitly to a fellow-creature, we can always speak to Him! In the average daylight of our life, when things go in a commonplace way, we may be able to pass hours without any direct thought of God, and turning to Him. But in every extremity, whether of good or ill: in every case where we are disturbed from our common way: when things grow serious: when a strain is put upon us: when a change seems to be passing over everything: when there is sickness in the house, when there is death: when there is joy in the house, and thankfulness: then, brethren, surely you know it, you think of God, and you turn to God. You take away your overcharged heart from the presence of your fellow-mortals: you get away from that constraint: you enter into your closet, and shut the door: and you tell out what you feel to the One who thoroughly understands you!

You will perhaps think, my friends, that St. Paul has his will; and that Christian men and

women, if they be praying people at all, do indeed 'pray everywhere.' Many times in the day, and in many places, you look up for a moment from the midst of work and worry; and the brief word of ejaculatory prayer flies with its message to the willing ear of God. Perhaps there is oftentimes more heart and reality in these short petitions, intercalated in the intervals of your work, than there is in your longer and more formal prayers. For in these short petitions, you are going to God not because you think you ought, but because you feel you must: because the sense of weakness and want and sinfulness and helplessness rushes over you: and to whom can you go to but to Him?

In thinking of this text, on which our meditation at this time is to be founded, I purpose to turn away entirely from the little niceties and difficulties of criticism, with which it has been surrounded by people who had more time for that kind of thing than we have: and to take the text in its broad and solemn sense, as suggesting the duty and privilege of keeping and cultivating a praying spirit: of keeping our hearts so that we shall be always and in all places ready to turn to God in prayer: of living (so far as may be) in that atmosphere. *We* do not need now to be told, as the Jews needed, that there is no favoured place, where prayer to God is more acceptable and effectual than it is elsewhere: we know that not the spot, if you could be sure of it,

where our Redeemer died for us upon the Cross,—not the spot where He knelt in Gethsemane, gaining our salvation by His agony—is a better place for praying, than is the bedside by which your little children kneel morning and evening—than is the quiet place where you are wont to pray,—than the space compassed by these walls, where I trust we have all sometimes been well assured of our Saviour's presence, according to His word. Wheresoever you heartily draw near to God, the promise is that He will draw near to you. Wherever two or three are gathered together : wherever the solitary suppliant, in spirit and truth does but utter the ' God be merciful to me a sinner : ' is the place of acceptable prayer. The poor woman of Sychar had grown up in the belief, that according to the Jewish law, ' Jerusalem was the place where men ought to worship.' But we know better than that. ' God is a Spirit : and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth : ' that is the charter under which the Church of Christ offers its prayers. And though the wide, broad principle breathes from the whole New Testament, and needs not to be founded upon single texts ; still it is cheering to remember, as we lift up our heart for a moment as we walk the street, as we cover the face for a moment in the crowd of men, as we hastily ask for guidance in some little perplexity that has arisen in our worldly business. that the great Apostle

of the Gentiles said, speaking with his Master's authority and by the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, I will therefore that men pray EVERYWHERE !'

Come then, brethren, and let us for a little while think of this duty and privilege, of keeping a praying spirit. And may the Holy Ghost, Blessed Spirit of All-prayer, teach us to think rightly. I never would sit down at home to begin or to carry on a sermon to be preached to you, without a moment's prayer for His guidance : so now let us each, in silence, ask for His presence and blessing. If we ask them, we shall get them. There is nothing promised more plainly than that.

My friends, no day ought to pass over us on which we should be content with the mere morning and evening prayer. We should most carefully avoid getting into the way of feeling, when the prayer is ended with which we begin the day, 'There, now *that* duty is done with for the present.' Let us not think obscurely, as we are prone to do, that now our prayer is over, and we must go forth to our common work, we do in fact go out from God's presence : leave all *that* behind for the time : and stay out of God's presence till the evening, when we shall come back into it for a few minutes again before we go to rest. The Christian who comes to think and feel in *that* way, is sadly abridging his privilege as a child of God : he is not taking half

the comfort that he might. Brethren, we are not like children that must go out from our Father's house in the morning, to spend the working-day away from Him, and only to come back to Him at evening. No: we are with Him, and He with us, all the day through. We never leave His presence: He is beside us through all our work, our weariness, our perplexity, our worry, all the day. And we may tell Him what we want, and how we are feeling, not stiffly and formally twice a-day, at morning and evening: but as often as we please. He will not weary of listening to us, if we do not weary of speaking to Him. We need not limit ourselves to morning and evening prayer! Twenty times,—and far more than that,—as you go through your day's work, the eye may look up for a moment, the heart may be lifted up: the brief word may carry up to God's ear the story of your need, and of your trust in Him! Sitting down at your desk, and taking up your pen,—if *that* be your work,—oh you do not know how much better you may do it, for just covering your eyes with your hand for a minute, and asking God's blessing in prayer. Or dealing with your fellow-men, some of them impracticable and wrong-headed enough, some of them sharp-set and low-principled enough, some of them provoking and stupid enough,—how much better you will keep your temper amid the provocations of business,—with how much clearer head and kinder heart you

will treat with your fellow sinners,—for a word of silent prayer ! If you desire to influence anyone for good, remember how wisely it has been said, that the shortest road to any human heart is round by God : and explain to your heavenly Father all you wish to do. Every little pain will be better borne ; and every little joy enhanced ; by a moment's silent mention of them to God. You can, alone with Him, speak of a host of little things, which really make a great part in your thoughts and in your life, —yet which are less suitable for speaking of in united prayer with other people. The good minister in Ayrshire long ago, who astonished his people by praying in church that his lame horse might get well, so that he might the more efficiently fulfil his pastoral work by that faithful creature's help ; had better have kept that petition for his closet when only God could hear him ; and might most fitly and properly have presented that petition *there*. For God cares for oxen : and watches the fall of a sparrow : there is nothing too little for *His* notice ; and if a thing be great enough to vex our heart, to lie on it like a dead weight, as a very small inconvenience may quite well do,—then it is great enough to tell Him who knows what poor weak creatures we are, and who feels for us in all we feel. Going forth, and coming in,—a moment will be sufficient, —let there be a quiet moment of silent prayer. Let all you do be begun, continued, and ended with



prayer. There need be no parade of it; yet let it be there. It will be enough that God should know. I remember well how fit and becoming a thing it seemed, when in another country, hundreds of miles away, I saw an aged clergyman, who was a fellow-traveller, as the railway-train started on a journey that was to occupy a long day, just for a minute, simply and unaffectedly, uncover his head in silent prayer. There was no pretension, but there was no concealment: it did one good to see it: and you could not but think of the solemn counsel of the great Apostle, 'I will that men pray everywhere!' Yes, prayer is not a thing to be done for the day at once, and then to be glad that it is over: it is a thing to last all through. There need be no formal words: there need not be a movement that would show the stranger where the thoughts had turned. It is but the silent turning of the soul to the great Father above us: just the reaching of the poor weak wanderer, in his dependence and sinfulness, after the great Source of all strength, all good and blessing.

Now, Christian friends, do you avail yourselves as you ought and might, of this great privilege? It is not as if the gates of heaven were opened for a few minutes morning and evening to admit our supplications: No, they stand open all day long. The mail is always going out, that can carry your message up to the Golden City! Perhaps, in some

measure, we do avail ourselves of all this. But oh, we might make far more of it. And how peaceful, how amiable and kind, how forgiving, how holy and happy, what pleasant people we should be to live with and to deal with, if we lived with this prayerful spirit, in this atmosphere of God's presence and of communion with God ! There is not a fault about us that this would not mend. There is not a good thing about us that this would not foster. It is an unspeakable privilege. We do not half value it, nor half use it. There is often a great significance in single words : and this is so, truly, in the name of *Ejaculatory Prayer* : the name which means the brief, broken, momentary petition, sent up in little spaces coming amid other things. You know what that highly-figurative word means. It means that our soul is like a bow bent, ready to launch away the arrow of the short heavenward sentence. Would that our hearts were always so ! Always ready to recognise God's hand in everything : always ready to think of God, and to turn to God : to hasten to Him with every little concern : 'in everything,' as St. Paul says, 'by prayer, to make our wants known to God.' And then, my friends, wherever we are, will be as a holy temple : wherever we are, God will be oftentimes 'drawing near : ' The Lord will be in that place, though others know it not : because we shall have learnt, by the teaching of that most tenderly sympathising of all

friends, the Blessed Holy Spirit, to do as St. Paul would have us,—even to ‘*pray EVERYWHERE !*’

And now, passing from this, let me suggest to you another thought, arising out of this advice of the Apostle Paul.

It is this: what a hint this text gives us, Christian friends, of the kind of temper and spirit in which we ought to be going on through life! St. Paul would wish us to be praying everywhere: to be living in a praying atmosphere. Now see how much this includes and excludes. It includes a complete sketch of what our character and life should be. It utterly excludes all bitter, angry, and revengeful feeling. No angry person can pray. No envious, jealous, malignant person, can pray. No person, carefully considering how he is to vex and annoy a fellow-creature, can pray. No man, thinking and scheming how to overreach his neighbour, can pray. No person filled with uncharitable suspicion, and eager to put the worst construction upon a neighbour’s conduct, can pray. No person making a malignant speech, or writing a wicked and false attack upon a brother, can pray. Coming to God in prayer, we must come with a quietude and kindliness of spirit, which would make this world a better place if it were commoner than it is. Yet if we are to be praying everywhere, that quietude and kindliness must be the pervading

temper of our hearts. We must cast out all bitterness, wrath, and malice : we must cultivate that charity which is the chief of Christian graces, and the fulfilling of all God's Law. Most people will feel as if that somewhat ill-natured gossip which forms so considerable a part of the conversation of society, were not very consistent with the lowliness, the penitence, the charity, of earnest Christian prayer. You cannot well rise from your knees, where you have been praying that God would remit your debt of ten thousand talents : and go straight and take a poor fellow-sinner by the throat, who owes you a hundred pence. Everyone must feel, that it was not a mere arbitrary command, but a thing which has its reason in the very nature of things, our Saviour's direction : ' And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any : that your Father also in heaven may forgive your trespasses.' You feel and know, that when you go to your closet that you may pray to God, you cannot pray with any heart or sincerity, if there be some bitter, angry, unworthy feeling gnawing away within you : distracting your thoughts from what you desire to say, and quenching devout feeling as water quenches fire. You must cast out that evil feeling before you can even begin heartily to pray : before you can feel that holy and trustful glow of child-like converse with your Saviour, which makes the lowly believer understand what is

meant by worshipping in spirit and truth; and which he very humbly yet quite unhesitatingly attributes to the operation of the Holy Spirit. Oh brethren, bending at God's footstool, let it be with a lowly heart, with a quiet spirit, with a soul free from any feeling but that of good-will and charity towards our poor sinful anxious brothers in humanity! And how the little offences and injuries and unkind sayings of ordinary life and society, will pass away from the soul that is praying everywhere; as the drops of water pass traceless from the water-fowl's wings! There will be an armour about that soul, that will turn harmlessly aside the little darts and arrows that penetrate the moral nature of other men and stick in it, with such irritating and humbling effect.

But thinking of all this, many of you will call to mind the beautiful words of one who was the Shakespeare of theological writers; the great and good Jeremy Taylor. 'Anger,' says he, 'is a short madness, and an eternal enemy to discourse and a fair conversation: it is a fever in the heart, and a calenture in the head, and a sword in the hand, and a fury all over: and therefore can never suffer a man to be in a disposition to pray. For prayer is the peace of our spirits, the stillness of our thoughts, the evenness of recollection, the rest of our cares, and the calm of our tempest; prayer is the issue of a quiet mind, of untroubled thoughts: it is the

daughter of charity and the sister of meekness : and he that prays to God with an angry, that is, with a troubled and discomposed spirit, is like him that retires into a battle to meditate, and sets up his closet in the out-quarters of an army, and chooses a frontier garrison to be wise in. For so have I seen a lark rising from his bed of grass, and soaring upwards, and singing as he rises, and hopes to get to heaven, and rise above the clouds ; but the poor bird was beaten back with the loud sighings of an eastern wind, till the little creature was forced to sit down and pant, and stay till the storm was over : and then it made a prosperous flight, and did rise and sing, as if it had learned music and motion from an angel !' How true and beautiful all that is, my friends ! And it may well serve to show you, in better words than any which could be found by me, how much more than meets the eye, or than is suggested by the first thought, is meant when St. Paul tells us that he would that we should pray everywhere,—keep always within us the praying spirit. Oh what kindness, what charity, what mutual help, what sympathy in other's trials, what meekness and quietness of spirit, what an array of all beautiful Christian grace, what a rich harvest of the fruits of the Blessed Spirit, are implied in that one thing ! Everything will be right, if that be there ! For prayer is the very breath of the Christian life : if it be there,

there must be living faith, and true penitence, and deep humility, and unfailing love: the soul must be indeed united to Christ, and dwelt in by the Holy Spirit. Yes, my friends: if you know anyone very dear to you, whose welfare you care for as your own: one to whom you desire to say your very kindest, and to wish your very best: one for whom you desire a happy passage through life, far happier than yours has been: one for whom you desire a peaceful, yea triumphant death, and a glorious immortality: then, believe me, you may say to such a one, —to your little child who you hope will be a good and happy man after you are in your grave,—you may express to such a one the very best and kindest wish that ever was uttered by mortal lips, as you go back to the old words of the great Apostle; and say, with the solemnity that befits them, ‘I wish that you may pray everywhere!’

I have not thought it needful to occupy our little time with any formal definition of prayer. I take for granted that you all know:—that you all live in the daily use of it: just as when we look at a living man, we do not think of asking whether or not he breathes the atmosphere. We know he could not be living if he did not do that: and constant prayer is just as needful to the keeping up of the soul’s better life. Yet let me remind you in a word, that all prayer must be offered in simple reliance on the sacrifice and intercession of our

Redeemer : The 'For Christ's sake' is not to be hurried over as a mere formal thing : the truth and the feeling it implies is of the very essence of our prayer. To go to God, and ask for what we want, is not Christian prayer. It is Christian prayer to do this in the name of Christ. Then, remember, too, that in all prayer you must wait and look for the help of the Holy Spirit : you cannot pray by yourself. You cannot think of the things you need : you cannot get up the spirit in which to go to God. Then further, remember that confession of sin, and the lowly sense of our unworthiness which finds its utterance in confession, is of the essence of prayer. The mere words of confession need not necessarily be present in every brief act of devotion : but the lowly spirit of confession must be always there. And gratitude too : and its utterance in thanksgiving ; may be commended in just the same words. As for the special petitions you should offer, I am not careful to speak particularly. Some good people, I think quite unnecessarily, have a great many directions to give as to the things for which you ought to pray. I would say, in a word, Pray for what you really want. Tell God what it is you are really desiring. You may ask for things which God may see meet to deny ; but you will not ask for anything which it is wrong for you to ask ; if you have heartily sought the guidance of the Holy Spirit. And under that guidance you will assuredly



be led to pray chiefly for the best and most valuable things : for those great gifts of pardon, holiness, peace with God, a sure part in Christ, which will never fail you. These are not fanciful things : they are the most real and solid of all : the most so now, if we had faith to discern aright : the only things, by this day a hundred years ! And praying earnestly, through Christ and by the Holy Ghost, it will not matter where or how you pray. Kneeling or standing, sitting as King David did, or lying prostrate like Elijah, it matters not a sand-grain which : only let your prayer go through Christ ; and let it be sincere. Under the gray cathedral's noble roof, and amid its solemn light, following the track of a venerable liturgy : or in a simpler church, with less for mere sense and taste, the silent hearts of the worshippers seeking to keep pace with the words of him who offers prayer in the name of all : it matters not a sand grain which ; so your prayer go up through Christ, and so it be sincere. Little do they know of the spirituality of true Christian worship, who fancy that it is confined to any place, any time, any way. As for postures and modes, we can find examples of all in Holy Scripture. As for time, we have morning, evening, and at all times. And as for place, you can hardly desire anything wider than that for which we have the Apostolic warrant : ' I will that men pray EVERYWHERE ! '

And thus, Christian friends, with the spirit of prayer always in our hearts, and with the words of prayer ready upon our lips, let us go on our pilgrimage way. In a brief sentence when we feel it is sufficient, sent up in a pause in work: in more orderly and lengthened supplication, morning and evening: let our desires go up to God. There is no more efficacious means of getting what is really good for us: none which will more surely bring the grace to do without that, which God shall see meet to deny. In every trouble and perplexity, let us have this resort to go to; whence we shall come back resigned and cheered. And in every joy let us remember who gave it; and be sure we have not got the best good of it, till we have poured out our grateful hearts to Him. Oh brethren, think, that we are allowed freely to go to Him who orders everything,—who has all things in his hand: and to tell Him all we need,—all we feel and fear! Would that we could understand to what a privilege we are invited, every time it is said to us, ‘Let us pray!’ Let us live, my friends; let us work and wait and suffer; in the full exercise of that great privilege, while we live: and let the last words upon our lips when we are dying, be words of prayer!

## II.

## THE DISCIPLINE OF SORROW.

‘Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste remained in him, and his scent is not changed.’—JER. xlviii. 11.

A FEW days since, I read a review of a book by an American author, the purpose of which book is to show that this creation never had any Creator, and that this universe goes on somehow by itself without any Providence to direct it. Various learned, able, wrong-headed, and bad-hearted men, have, of late years, set out the like dismal doctrine: but probably there is no recent work (which educated people would be likely to read), which so plainly lays down the great atheistic principle, which so long ago as the Psalmist’s days, fools who are now dead were accustomed to hold by, that ‘There is no God.’ But the thing which especially pressed itself on one’s mind, sitting thinking of that book, was a feeling of wonder how the poor miserable wretch that wrote it, if he believes what is written in it, manages to live at all. In this world of care, and trouble, and death,

---

## *The Discipline of Sorrow.* 19

no doubt he must have his sorrows, burdens, and bereavements: now, I wonder, where does he go for comfort under these? When his heart is overcharged and breaking, as all human hearts must some day be, where does he go and pour out his heart, that miserable man who cannot pray? And when taught by disappointment, by failure, by the death of those dearest, by the ever-felt insufficiency of all earthly possessions, that this life will not satisfy us, what can he do that believes there is no other life than this? My friends, if we are Christians at all; then, though our faith and grace be very far indeed from being what we wish and pray, yet perhaps we do not always realise how unspeakably dependent we are upon our religion; how impossible it would be for us to do without it; what a horrible blank it would make, how thoroughly we should break down beaten; if it were not that we believe in a Fatherly God, and a Blessed Saviour, and a sympathising comforting strengthening Holy Spirit, and a happy heaven where sorrow and sin are done with, and where families and friends parted here by death meet for ever! Christian friends, how many times in every week do you fall back upon religion for support which you can find nowhere else: how many things do you habitually bear quietly and patiently, that would make you burst out into wild despair if you had not religion to turn to and there find

support : yea, brethren, I am sure I speak the deepest feeling of every believing heart, when I say that if you could prove our Christian faith a fable, we could not live :—we could bear this life no more !

And not the least among the sustaining and consoling truths to which we cling thus resolutely, is this great doctrine ; that if we be Christian people, —and may the Blessed Holy Spirit make us all and keep us all such,—then every step of our way is directed by God ; and directed in wisdom and love and will for our true wellbeing. Brethren, let us pray, God increase our faith to believe *that* ! Oh what a difference it would make upon our daily life and the feeling of our hearts,—how much happier and quieter it would make us,—if we could only feel that sublime truth which it is so easy to say ! That there is a meaning in everything that happens to us ; in everything, small and great : that things turn out as they do, because God thinks it best for us : that the time when we failed so miserably of something on which we had set our heart, we did so because our kind Father above saw that we were poor ignorant foolish children that did not know what was good for us,—that wanted to get hold of something that was really poison ; that wanted to turn into a pretty green path that would have led to a precipice ! If God would carry that truth home to our hearts, by the irresistible demonstration of the Blessed Spirit ! Then how patiently,

---

*The Discipline of Sorrow.* 21

how cheerfully, how humbly, how hopefully, we should go along our path through life: how free our souls would be of the anxieties, forebodings, perplexities, fears, that weigh down many Christians now, and age them before their time! For then we should know that our way was the right one, and that the day would come when we should see that which now we believe on God's sure word: and if the way grew dark, and rough, and thorny, we should only cling the closer to the kind Hand that was leading on through all,—like children that in a dark path, afraid and yet not afraid, press nearer to their father and guide.

My brethren, I trust it is the wish of each of us, that God's will be done, in us, and about us: I trust that it is our daily prayer, not so much that God would give us what we wish; as that He would teach us, simply and completely, to submit our will to His, and that He would give us grace and strength to bear whatever He may send. Let us seek that the utterance of our hearts may be that of the blind Galileo; who said, 'It has pleased God that it should be so; and it must please me too.' And yet, though all this be so, there can be no doubt that it is natural to us to wish, that it might please God to lead us by as easy and pleasant a way as may be: that it might please God to appoint us as peaceful and happy a life as possible, and to send us just as little evil and sorrow as may suffice to

## 22      *The Discipline of Sorrow.*

work upon us the wholesome results of evil and sorrow. To live tranquilly year after year in the same home: to have none of those great shocks coming which leave their outward trace in features which even at their cheerfullest you see can very swiftly and readily take the look of alarm and fear: that death may keep away from the house: that bad news may come rarely, may come never: that cares and anxieties may be absent upon that wearing question, how to make the ends meet, which takes up so great a part of the thoughts of most men and women in a country like this: that you may be able to live in kindness and esteem among your neighbours: that when you wish greatly for anything, you may get it: that your nerves may remain unshaken, and your spirits equable and cheerful: that your bodily strength and activity may hold out,—that heart and brain and hand and limb may remain equal to their duty:—these are the kind of things we all wish for; such is the life we should most of us lead, if it were given us to determine our own lot, and to fix the bounds of our habitation. And quite right too, that we should so feel and so wish. God has made us so, that we wish for what is pleasant, and shrink from what is painful. But it does not follow, that the thing we like best, is the best thing for us. And the text tells us that a life of unbroken ease, a life in which all goes well with us, is a most perilous thing.

## *The Discipline of Sorrow.* 23

Let us look at the text, and think of its meaning. It is a piece of imagery ; and the comparison is a homely one ; but it brings out the truth in a way everyone can understand. It speaks to us of the spiritual effects of an easy and undisturbed life. The kingdom of Moab had enjoyed long tranquillity, though there were troublesome neighbours near, and though it was a state of no great power : it had pleased God to order it so. ' Moab had been at ease from his youth.' Then comes the comparison to wine : Moab had not been subjected to captivity, nor to other changes and troubles which are to a nation what pouring from one vessel to another is to wine : thus he had remained standing upon the lees, losing no part of his original strength and flavour. The suggestion is, that Moab was not good to start with : and he had not been tried with processes which might indeed have been painful, but in which he would have got rid of a good deal of the evil that was in him at the first. Moab had been secure in prosperity : and so he had remained the same as at the beginning,—all his bad qualities being only confirmed by time and use.

You know, there are other passages of Holy Scripture which help us to the spiritual meaning of all this statement concerning Moab. Says the Psalmist, ' Because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.' And in the book of the prophet Zephaniah we read, ' At that time, I will



## 24      *The Discipline of Sorrow.*

search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are settled on their lees : that say in their heart, "The Lord will not do good, neither will He do evil." Now the great lesson from all this is, that there is spiritual danger in the quiet lot, and in the quiet heart : that it is not God's purpose that those he loves should enjoy entire worldly tranquillity : that there is something good for you and me, in care, unrest, disquiet, sorrow, bereavement, disappointment, perplexity—in all that breaks up that perilous calm, in which we grow too well satisfied with this world, and in which we feel ourselves too little dependent on our Saviour and our Comforter ; and in which we come too much to feel as if things went on in their own way, forgetting that God directs them all ; and in which we fail to realise it, that the one thing needful is something quite different from worldly enjoyment or worldly gain.

Is it not true, my friends : do you not know it from your own experience ; that things might go with us in this world so quietly and happily,—we might be so content with this life, so satisfied with things as they are,—that we might utterly forget the care of our souls, and of eternity, and of the world beyond the grave ? Ah, it would not do for us to be what Moab was, 'at ease from our youth' to our age ! The great thing, after all, that will make us seek our rest, and the portion of our souls, else-

where, must be our learning from actual trial, sanctified by God's spirit, that this is not our rest. It is only through being made to feel the want of something better than we can find here, that we are led heartily to turn to Christ,—and to make up our mind that our treasure must be above, and not below. If we found that our lot here would satisfy us, and fill the cravings of our soul : if no sorrow came near us, and no care : if the sense of sin never disquieted us : then we should forget that we are no more than strangers and pilgrims on the earth ; we should fancy that this was our home ! And so you see how uninterrupted worldly prosperity might prove the very greatest of all misfortune, by depriving us of Heaven. You cannot expect, in any ordinary case, to get the good part in Christ without seeking for it. O brethren, even as it is, you know we all set our hearts far too much on this world : we think far too much of worldly ends and advantages, and give far too much of our time and strength to these : but what would it be, if this world were all we wish it,—what would it be if there came no troubles and sorrows, to wean us somewhat from it?—and how thankful, with a lowly thankfulness, we ought to be, that God does not leave us, like Moab, at our ease ; that God never lets us go on long without sending something to remind us that we can never be evenly happy here ! There always comes some drawback, some vexation, some

## 26      *The Discipline of Sorrow.*

worry ; and now and then a great crushing blow. And truly, brethren, we all get enough of that discipline, if we would but profit by it. Almost every human being has enough of the teaching of disquiet and sorrow, if it were but sanctified : the temptation of too much peace comes to very few. Perhaps if you knew more of the lot of those whose lot seems most enviable and most peaceful, you would see that they are no more to be envied than yourself. We have all, perhaps, some time passed by some sweet rural dwelling, embosomed in trees and bright with flowers ; and thought how quiet and pure and happy life might be in a home so sweet : but when we came to know the inner history of the family that dwelt there, we found that God had not tempted them with Moab's temptation : we learned that sorrow and care and anxiety may quite well live in graceful dwellings grown over with honeysuckle and jasmine, and that very sad eyes may look forth from windows round which roses twine. And where the fretting daily worry is kept away, and something like Moab's temptation of peace and quiet is suffered for a while, we all know how often the sudden heavy blow comes, and shatters the frail foundation of that ease. Many of you remember how the biographer tells us of 'the almost awful happiness' of a certain great and good man's home : but you remember, too, how suddenly that state of temptation to that household

ceased ; how from the midst of love and honour and usefulness and abundant promise, the messenger coming without any shadow of his approach, called that good man away. My friends, if God loves us, He will not suffer us to be at ease, too much, or too long. The little fretting vexation will be always there. Or, if there be none such, the heavy blow will fall in its time.

And so you see, how in love and mercy, and tender consideration for our best good, our Father sends us trouble. It is perilous to be at ease : it may be our ruin to be at ease : and so God takes care that we shall not be so. Brethren, might we but rightly feel this, how it would clear up God's dealings : and especially, when each of us looks back upon his own life, and thinks how much trouble and toil and weariness and disappointment and sorrow have been in it,—how different life has proved from what we anticipated and hoped when we were little children or hopeful youths,—how this explains all, and resigns and reconciles us to all ! Philosophers vex and bewilder themselves in trying to explain how there is such a thing as evil in this world : we do not pretend to understand that, but one thing we do know perfectly, we know why evil and sorrow have been sent into our own lot and heart. They have come, to make sure that we shall not 'settle on our lees : ' they have come, to keep this world from engrossing our affection : they

have come, to wean us from this world by making us feel its bitterness : they have come to teach us the grand, all-comprehending lesson, that if we want what will satisfy our souls, we must go to Christ and find it there. No doubt, brethren, a very great deal of sorrow and trouble have been sent to teach us this : but you know, if you wish to teach a difficult lesson, and to get it thoroughly accepted by a reluctant person that would rather not learn it, you must use a great deal of repetition : it will not do to tell a little boy whom you are teaching his alphabet the names of the letters just once : and even so, when God would drill into our unwilling minds that which is the very alphabet of all religion, he repeats the lesson a hundred and a thousand times : with all the sorrow He has sent us, He has not sent us more than enough : every trouble that ever touched or ever wrung our heart in all our life, was needed : for there is not one of us that will dare to say that he has set his heart too much on heavenly things ; that he has made too decided a choice of the Saviour as his only satisfying portion ; that he is seeking too constantly for the Blessed Spirit's indwelling and holiness and peace ; and that he is too anxious that he and all he loves, when this troublesome life is past, and this sorrowful and sinful world has faded from view may be gathered all together in that Golden City, where the soul shall be content at last !

Yes, brethren, it is not good for us in this world to be evenly at peace: and thus sorrow is God's discipline, and disappointment, and bereavement,—in short, everything that is painful and disquieting,—all being sanctified by the Holy Spirit of God. And here is a truth we cannot remember too seriously. In all our troubles, we cannot too earnestly and constantly pray for the presence and influence of the Holy Ghost. For sorrow does not necessarily sanctify: it is just as likely to sour, if left to its natural tendencies. Although Moab, or any one else, had not been at his ease a day in all his life: although he had been the most unquiet, restless, miserable, disappointed creature the sun ever looked down upon; it does not follow of necessity that he would have been a whit better than he was, after all his ease. Ah, there are men and women who are not 'left on their lees:' who are cast about from place to place: who have no settled home: who are disappointed and mortified in their hopes and plans and affections: in whom the shoots of self-conceit and ambition and worldliness are pruned, as it were, with a keen knife and an unsparing hand: and yet who are just as far from being weaned from this world as ever Moab was, and just as far from seeking to have their portion in Christ: who hold by the world and by sin, though it is very little they have to hold by, as tightly as though they had lived at ease all their life! Yes, Lazarus at the gate

full of sores, might, for all that, have been just as unweaned from time and sense as the rich man clad in purple at his sumptuous fare. There are two things, to either of which sorrow may bring us : it may bring us to good, or it may bring us to harm. It may make us fall down, like Job, and say, 'The Lord gave, the Lord hath taken away, Blessed be the name of the Lord : ' or it may make us 'Curse God and die ! ' Yes, you may have known those in whom sanctified sorrow and disappointment and bereavement, had wrought a resignation, a humility, a sympathy, a quietness, a kindliness, a sweetness of nature, that stamped them but a very little lower than what we fancy the angels are. And again, you may have known those in whom the like sorrow and disappointment and bereavement, had served only to sour and embitter : to fill with rebellious thoughts of God, and with envy and hatred towards men : to develope something of the nature of the devil himself. O brethren, in your troubles, and in the prospect of more, see that you pray most earnestly for the influence and guidance and consolation of the Blessed Spirit of God ! For trouble and disappointment are terrible things : they can work us such awful mischief if they are not made by Him to do us unspeakable good. If they are not touched by the Holy Ghost into most precious means of grace, they may be used by the Great Adversary to assure our eternal ruin !

## *The Discipline of Sorrow.* 31

My friends, you who have known many trials : you who have watched by the dying bed, and bent over the grave : you who set your heart on things which God said were never to be : you whose sensitive nature makes the little worries of daily life sit very heavily on you, and whose quick heart and fancy eat the enjoyment out of your life by suggesting a hundred anxieties and fears : let me ask, Have all these things been sanctified to wean you from this world, and make you feel that your portion must be in Christ and seek it there : or do you still cling to the earth, and refuse to profit by your heavenly Father's teaching through all these trials and cares ? Every grief that these hearts have ever known, was a sharp lesson given by the best Teacher : and was meant to show us that this world will not do ; and that if we want peace and rest for our souls, we must look for them in our Saviour. Now, do you accept that lesson, heartily ? Or do you hold by the idea that this world *would* do if you could only get all you want ;—and try again to find your rest and portion here ? It is as sad a sight as can be found under heaven, a man who after making a poor thing, an anxious, fearful, miserable thing, of this life, is going on to make a worse of the life beyond the grave : a man whom the Spirit has pruned severely, has never 'left at his ease,' yet who is not a whit the better for it all : a man whom worldly disappointment, instead of



### 32      *The Discipline of Sorrow.*

making heavenly-minded, has only made bitter of heart ; and who is as self-seeking, as self-conceited, as worldly, as impatient, as rebellious, as if the Holy Ghost had not been trying, by years of painful discipline, to take these evil things away ! We could bear the sight and the suffering of any amount of sorrow, if we knew it was to result in great good : but oh, to think that the misery of long years on earth may all go for nothing ;—may do no good at all !

Then if you would not have it so with yourself, pray earnestly in every trouble that the Holy Spirit may sanctify it ! Unless He do *that*, there is no reckoning the harm it may do !

I know quite well, that it is a hard lesson that care and sorrow teach us : the lesson that this is not our rest. It seems a sad thing to make up our mind that we can get no more here. It is very well for people in worldly health and comfort, to tell some poor sufferer, with miserable days and sleepless nights, that all this is so : there is no easier commonplace ; nothing more readily said by people who have not the least sense of the meaning of what they say. But oh, it is a different thing, to hear it said that sanctified affliction is one of God's best blessings, by one just passing away from this life after months of almost ceaseless pain ; by one who is speaking from his own personal experience !

## *The Discipline of Sorrow.* 33

This is one of those truths which never impress us so deeply, as when feebly yet resolutely spoken from a dying bed, by lips soon to speak no more. And even when it is not told us in the supreme solemnity of ebbing life, there is that which cheers and soothes us in hearing it said by those who speak because they know. And how many know ! Let us trust that very many in this congregation know. Let us trust that all of us,—since all beyond the very youngest must have known much care and sorrow,—are able sincerely to say that the affliction God sent us, He sent in love ;—that we know *that*, because it has done us so much good : and that, if it has left us with the lined face, the subdued step, the heart that will never again cherish very strongly any earthly wish or hope ; it has brought for these things abundant recompense, in the humility, the sympathy, the charity, the tender consideration for the feelings of others, the affection set above, the will resigned to God's, the simple trust in Him, the readiness to go where He leads, and do what He commands, which perhaps never come to any human heart, except by the discipline of sanctified care and sorrow !

I do not wish to set out a one-sided view of this matter : and remembering God's promise that 'all things shall work together for good' to Christian people, I will confess willingly that if sorrow be a precious discipline, happiness is often a precious

## 34      *The Discipline of Sorrow.*

discipline too. If there be those among us who can testify that it would not have done for them to have been allowed to be 'at ease from their youth,' for then they might have settled into utter worldliness and forgetfulness of God : there are perhaps others who can say that nothing did ever so draw them to God, nothing did ever so bring them to their knees in penitence and thankfulness, as some great blessing or deliverance vouchsafed after long anxiety and sorrow ;—some hopeful brightening of the horizon, after many gloomy days. I believe, firmly, that as many people would be happier if they were better, so many people would be better if they were happier. For 'the goodness of God leadeth to repentance : ' and doubtless we should all be very thankful if God would draw us to Himself in that pleasant way. Yet if we are truly His, be sure He will not allow us to find this world too pleasant, or to love it too well. When He sees us getting too contented, He will send us something to correct *that* : if not a great sorrow, then some little wearying never-ceasing vexation,—which is just as effectual to teach that this is not our rest or home.

And thus, my friends, I have sought to explain God's discipline of sorrow : why sorrow comes to God's people when God knows they cannot like it ; and what it is meant to do. It is a sad teacher, which none of us would wish to learn from if we

*The Discipline of Sorrow.* 35

could avoid it : we need not pretend anything other. Yet St. Paul could 'glory in tribulation,' when he thought of all the good it could do : he could 'most gladly glory in his infirmities, that the power of Christ might rest upon him' through them all. And we, my friends, this day, have known sorrow too bitterly in the past, to wish for it any more. If it be possible for God to work His will in us without *that*, oh, may it please Him not to send it again ! But if He see good to send it ;—and if the weary feet have more rough ways to tread, and the weary heart more pangs to bear ;—Oh may He sanctify it to us by the grace of His Holy Spirit ! And, being so sanctified, it will all go to fit us for the place, towards which every right step taken on this earth is tending ; and where all right hearts shall be at one at last.

## III.

HE MUST INCREASE ; BUT I MUST  
DECREASE.

‘He must increase ; but I must decrease.’—ST. JOHN, iii. 30.

**T**HERE are little single things which men say and do, which give us a thorough insight into their character ; and which enable us to construct a complete theory of what their nature is. And a thoughtful observer forms his estimate of those around him, often from remarking very little things : not so much by observing what men and women do when they are put on the alert, and think people are watching them, as by observing their little sayings and doings when they are quite at their ease.

Now in that short sentence which forms my text, and which contains a few words spoken by St. John the Baptist on a memorable occasion, and at a testing juncture in his life, we have something which gives us a deep insight into his nature, and which makes us know what manner of man he was. There is that in this short sentence, that shows us how fit he was to be our blessed Saviour’s forerunner : that shows us what a noble-hearted,

generous, great man the Baptist was ; and how superior he was to a certain unworthy littleness, from which many good and worthy men are oftentimes not at all free. There was a day on which his disciples came to him, and with something of natural concern for their master's waning popularity and influence, told him that Christ was supplanting him, was taking the wind out of his sails : was baptizing, and all men were flocking to see and hear him. These disciples of John the Baptist did not like that their master, after filling the first place, should sink into the second : and with some perplexity, and grief, and disappointment, they came and made their moan. There was something in the whole state of matters to which they found it very hard to make up their mind.

We all know that the very best of ordinary Christian people have a great deal of their feeling. There are worthy men who wish good to be done, souls to be saved, sad hearts comforted, Christ's kingdom furthered ;—but all this to be done *by themselves* : who cherish a feeling they would hardly acknowledge to themselves, but which really comes to this, that they would rather the good were not done, if they themselves, or their church or sect, are not allowed to be the instruments of doing it : and who cannot, without much pain, find themselves surpassed, find that others are drawing ahead of them,—even in the matters of Christian usefulness,

and vigour, and success. Of course, even divine grace leaves human nature, though regenerated and sanctified, yet in its essence just poor human nature : and it is not in common human nature, unless wonderfully helped from above, to be pleased when you find yourself worsted, beaten, set aside ; and others preferred before you. The very best Christian minister cannot like it, when his church begins to get empty : the worthiest Christian man cannot but feel it a trial, when something comes to remind him of flagging powers and failing strength.

But all this, though very natural, is somewhat little ; and there was no such littleness in the Baptist's noble heart. He listened to what his perplexed disciples told him : he bade them understand that this was just what he looked for, just what was right. ' I have had my little day, and my light is paling before the rising sun of another ; ' many a man would sadly enough have said, with a mournful resignation to what could not be helped : not so St. John the Baptist. As for him, he rejoiced that he was to give way to one who was worthier. He was content to be like the cheap fir, under whose shelter the young oak roots itself ; and which in a little while is cut down, and gives place to the nobler tree. He was well content to be, not the bridegroom but the bridegroom's friend ; not the Christ, but he that was sent before Him. And all this without a murmur. The words are strange :

where many a human being would have said, 'My mortification is complete,' he says, 'My joy is fulfilled!' He says, with all his heart, what many a good man would have said a little grudgingly of even the worthiest competitor, 'He must increase; but I must decrease!'

But I do not invite you to-day to a study of the character of St. John the Baptist, interesting as that might be to many of us: for in the character of a good Christian man we have, I always feel, a little world: a complete exemplification of God's plan and will, as regards an individual soul and life: and many a hint we may get from these for which we may be better,—more peaceful, resigned, and cheerful. But I have chosen this text in a different view; because I believe it contains a great principle: the great principle on which God governs His children, always and everywhere. Speaking with that lowliness which is fit, we may yet confidently say, that God's manifest purpose is, to keep His children humble—to make our Saviour everything, and ourselves nothing. We are empty; in Him dwells all fulness. We are lost; in Him is all salvation. We are weak; in Him is almighty strength. We can bring to Him only our guilt, our cares, our sorrows, our poor unworthy selves: In Him is everything,—grace and peace and hope and life, wisdom and righteousness and sanctification and complete redemption. And it is a great and happy



Christian attainment,—it is a thing showing that grace is strengthening in us,—it is an advanced stage,—when we can with our whole heart assent to this : when we can be content to be just as lowly, insignificant, useless, as Christ intends us to be : content if His glory be advanced and His work done without us :—when the utterance of our whole heart goes forth in the Baptist's ancient words, spoken for all time, ' He must increase ; but I must decrease.'

O brethren, we have great reason for humble thankfulness, when we come to this ! There is good reason to hope that the Holy Spirit has worked effectually upon our hearts, when human nature, with its tendencies to self-assertion, to self-conceit, to the magnifying of self, to pushing and unworthy arts for the aggrandisement of self, to eagerness to reach a prominent place and to get the start of others ;—comes to this ! When we are content to go where Christ sends us, and be what he bids us : however little like *that* is to the vain fancies of our earlier days, or even to the ambitious stirrings of more advanced years. When we can kneel down in our closet, and ask the Holy Spirit to listen to us, addressing our prayer specially to Him, as we ought more frequently to do : and lay before Him all our case, —what we are desiring and thinking and feeling : and ask Him to bring our hearts to this, that our sole desire shall be that our Blessed Saviour's glory

may be advanced, and our Heavenly Father's will be done, in us, by us, and about us : that we should decrease to a little space,—till our vain self-importance utterly vanish,—so our Master be glorified !

God grant that happy and peaceful spirit to everyone of us : and then how much lighter our hearts, how much holier our lives would be ! If we truly and heartily made God's glory the first thing, God's will the first thing, our path would be plainer, our temper would be meeker, our spirit would be quieter, our sky would be far more bright and clear. If we could but learn to habitually mortify self : to put down, within ourselves, the pride which God resists ;—the self-righteousness which holds us away from the cross of Christ : if we could, in brief, just take for the rule of our faith, our feelings, our wishes and desires, our whole heart and life, the all-comprehending words, ' He must increase ; but I must decrease.'

Let us think of these words for a little while : and try to discern in them the two vital and essential things about our eternal well-being. First, we have in them the way to be saved : and next, we have in them the rule of a holy and happy life.

And first, as to the way to be saved ;—as to what we are to do to have our sins forgiven, and to be received by God as His penitent children, and numbered among His own ;—what Christian but

must feel that the text tells us what it is that lies at the very foundation of all that? You know how natural it is for us all to think that we can do something, or suffer something, that may recommend us to God ;—that may make some amends for our sins against Him. It is the very beginning of any care about the salvation of our souls, to feel that we are poor sinful creatures : every religious system takes that for granted : *that* is the starting point from which all ways of finding salvation set out. But when you come to take the very next step, Oh how widely God's way and man's way diverge from one another ! When you come to ask, If I am a sinner then, what am I to do to get my sins forgiven? you know, my friends, how grievously wrong men have gone, through forgetting or through not understanding or through failing to really take home to their hearts the great truth of which this text reminds us. 'I will do something for myself,' is the natural thought of the man who is made to feel he is a sinner : 'I will do something for myself, that may be set over against my sins ; that may in some measure counterbalance them—that may induce God to forgive and forget them : He will never be so hard as to rake up against me the old offences of the past, for which I am heartily sorry, and for which I will do my very best to make amends.' My friends, we must decrease from that ; *that* would be saving ourselves. We must get off that

---

ground altogether. *That* is magnifying ourselves, and diminishing our Saviour—yea setting him aside. Now, ‘He must increase, and we must decrease.’ We must learn, and feel in our heart, that we can do nothing, to make amends to the law we have broken: that we must be forgiven, if forgiven at all, of God’s free grace, and for our blessed Redeemer’s sake. We must decrease, as regards our merit before God, and as regards our estimate of our merit and ourselves before God, to nothing: and our Saviour must increase till He is felt to be all in all. And the very spirit of the poor sinful creature, emptied of all vain confidence, and receiving pardon and peace and hope of God’s undeserved and free love in Christ Jesus,—which is just the very spirit of the text,—is contained in words very familiar to most of us: words which I have seen written on the stone over a grave, and which gave one a good and pleasant hope as to the trust in which the sleeper beneath it died: words not grand as to their poetry, but sublime in their simple truth and faith,—may they be ours when we die!—

Nothing in my hand I bring :  
Simply to Thy cross I cling.

My friends, there is nothing whatsoever, that can be thought of in this place, more important to every one of us than this simple elementary Christian verity: and we may well think of it further. It was

a right and good question that the poor startled keeper of the prison at Philippi put to Paul and Silas, 'What must I do to be saved?' Yet even in that hour of awful conviction, poor human nature, with its tendency *to increase*,—to magnify itself, and trust to itself, and think much of its own doings and deservings,—did perhaps look out just a little in the 'what must I do?' It was as if he thought he might be saved by something he might do. But the great apostle put him on quite an opposite course,—bade him *decrease* from that vain estimate,—bade him feel his emptiness and trust in his Saviour's all-sufficiency: 'Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved!' And there are few things more sad to think of than that poor anxious awakened sinners, coming with just the Philippian man's question to those whom they trusted as their spiritual guides, have many a time got something so different from the Apostle's answer:—have got an answer that in some form or other bade them look to creature-merit and creature-service for pardon of their sins; and not look to the only Saviour, His atoning sacrifice, His blessed life and death. There was a long time in the history of the Church, in which the answer would have been: 'Well, you must inflict on yourself the severest punishment for your past sins. You must deny yourself everything that human nature loves: you must accumulate on yourself everything that human nature fears, and

loathes, and shrinks from : you must abide in a cold cell, and live on the scantiest and most repulsive fare, and go barefoot and bareheaded, and wear a hair shirt, and sever yourself from the society of all you love on earth, and scourge yourself morning and evening, and go a weary pilgrimage to the Holy Land : and then, after all this penance, God will pardon your sins, and give you entrance to Paradise.' But *we* have got beyond *that* way of magnifying and saving ourselves, and setting aside the Redeemer. Let us beware of some such notion as this :—' Be sorry for the past ; do all you can to be better for the future : and leave all the rest to God.' Now *that* looks plausible. It looks like placing perfect trust in the goodness of God ; and what more can you demand of a human being than just to do all he can ? But mark, I pray you, that while this notion appears to honour God's mercy, it does utter discredit to His justice and His truth : His justice, that demands the punishment of every sin ; His truth, that is pledged to the infliction of that punishment : unless the Saviour's atoning sacrifice come between the sinner and what he merits. And then, that which is the other plausible point in this notion as to the way to be saved,—the point, that surely man cannot be called upon to do more than just to do his very best,—this proceeds upon utter forgetfulness of the great truth in the text. I know that it looks an affecting thing, to picture a human being meeting his Maker

at judgment : and saying, 'I have done my very best to please Thee, and to make peace with Thee; and what could I do more?' Ah brethren, all this just takes for granted that man is to be saved by his own doings : whereas the whole Bible teaches us that it is on a totally different footing man is to be justified before his God : and that while it is quite certain that the punishment inflicted upon every condemned soul will be just what it deserves, it is no less certain that the soul to which eternal life is given, will get *that* on an utterly different ground from its own deservings, will get *that* simply and solely for the merit of our blessed Saviour. There is an inveterate bent in human nature to think that surely it can do something or suffer something that will somehow avail it. And even when that idea has been put down, the lurking self-satisfaction keeps growing up again : the old self-righteousness revives, and plumes itself somewhat perhaps upon growing grace,—perhaps (so subtle is it) upon our attainment in humility and self-forgetfulness. Yea, Christian friends, as long as we live in this world, we must be ever seeing anew to the foundation on which we rest for eternity, to the ground on which we look for acceptance before our God : we must be trying to understand better that thing which at first so confuses and perplexes, the perfect freedom of God's grace in Christ : we must be daily feeling more deeply that we are nothing, and that our

---

Redeemer is everything, the hourly utterance of our very heart should be, 'He must increase; but I must decrease.'

Let us pass on to those other thoughts to which I ask your attention. In this text we have the rule of a holy and happy life. Here is the secret of great usefulness: here is the thing that will keep us kindly, unenvious, and unsoured in spirit: to utterly cast out self-seeking, self-assertion, self-conceit: to quite forget ourselves, and our own importance and advancement, and with a single heart to think of our God and Saviour, and of the advancement of His glory in the saving and comforting of souls. May God's blessed Spirit, who alone can do it, bring us to *that*, every one!

Now it is a very natural thing to think too well of ourselves and our own doings and our own attainments, whether in nature or in grace. No one but yourself, my friend, knows how hard you work, how earnestly you pray, how honestly you strive against temptation, how faithfully you seek to fulfil the part God has given you here; and no one but yourself, too, knows in the face of how much difficulty, in the presence of how heavy a drag-weight, coming from your circumstances and your nature, you are doing all these things. And you do not know that other people, very many, are doing just the like: and that there is many a one, of whom you would not think it, into whose heart



if you could look, you would see that even the best of your doings and deservings are little when compared with his. It is only when God's grace helps us to do what by ourselves we could never do, that we come to the humble, wise, kindly spirit which the text shows us the Baptist had attained. If we are left to the unsanctified impulses of un-renewed human nature, our desire and our effort will always be that we should be magnified, that we should increase, no matter who else has to decrease.

Yet it is easy to see that all that is best in Christian character and life will come, only through our arriving at the stand-point indicated by the words of the Baptist. Do you desire to grow in holiness? Then *that* can be only through Christ increasing in you and you yourself decreasing,—not merely decreasing in your estimation of yourself, but your old sinful nature which was your original self being daily supplanted and replaced by a better and holier: wrought by God's blessed Spirit. If we are to grow holy, we must die daily to sin,—die daily to ourselves; and live to holiness, live towards that lost ideal in which we recognise our worthier self. Our sinful nature must decrease, and Christ be formed in us, His mind be in us, His spirit (without which we are 'none of His') grow in us: yea, our sanctification, and our growth in grace, are stated not figuratively

but in the most literal truth, in the words, 'He must increase, and we must decrease.' And it is a searching test of our spiritual progress, that we should be ever lessening in our own estimation; thinking more humbly of ourselves, and more highly of our Saviour. Here is the meaning of what seems a paradox, but what is truly the most reasonable and explicable of all facts, that it is just the best people who think least of themselves: just the most advanced Christians who are the lowliest, —the most thoroughly emptied of all self-assertion and self-conceit. And thus the secret of a holy life, surely our text is the secret likewise of a happy one. In casting out self-seeking, we should free ourselves from the heart-burnings, the envyings and jealousies, the blank disappointments, the bitter sense of failure, all those things which are certain to come of the desire that we should 'increase.' A few days since, in the library of a certain ancient and famous University, I saw written in great letters on the wall, two words in the Greek tongue, very familiar even to persons of the humblest scholarship, taken from a celebrated passage in a renowned poet, and well fitted to stimulate the ambition of young hearts. You can render those words weakly in our language, as 'Always to be Best!' And a certain student of that ancient seat of learning, who rose by great energy, great ability, and great good-luck, to the highest place which can be held by a

subject of the British crown, is recorded to have said that it was the sight of those words which first stirred in him that ambitious fire which was destined to be so wonderfully favoured. And yet, even looking with something of the old feeling upon the grand words, you could not but feel that there is something sublimer than Homer's 'Always to be First' in the Baptist's 'He must increase; but I must decrease!' You could not but think of the rivalries, the jealousies, the bitterness, which even in the quiet world of the University would be sure to come of the spirit of the Greek poet's words: and of the far greater jealousy and bitterness and enmity which would come of their spirit in after-life, where (unlike the University mode) the greatest rewards are not even pretended to be given to the most deserving. And you could not but think how the humble, self-forgetting spirit of the text would cast all these evil things out for ever: how lowliness and resignation, and kindliness, and brotherly help, would come, if we did but faithfully endeavour (for we shall never quite succeed) to make our Redeemer's glory our great end: content if that be served, if not by us then by others. For it is wonderful how mere worldly ambition, mere personal self-seeking, will try to veil itself under a worthier form. People wishing to get on in this world, say, and think, 'Oh, we are not just seeking for mere self-aggrandizement: we

want to be more useful, to serve Christ better, than we can in this humble sphere.' You are not so sure of *that*, my friends. Perhaps Moses, in his quiet forty years as a shepherd in Midian, was just as useful, in God's view, as in his conspicuous forty years as the ruler of the Israelite race. And perhaps each of you, Christian friends, in the place where God has put you, may serve your Master just as well, and earn as bright a heavenly crown, and gain as much of the spirit of our Saviour, as you could anywhere. Oh, pray then for grace to be content and cheerful and thankful, if Christ's glory grows without your help : if His kingdom and cause and work are advanced by others more favoured, though they be not by you.

And remember this for comfort,—for there are few things more trying than to think that God has appointed you to be useless, or nearly so, when you believe you have it in you to be helpful in His work,—that the man who will do most, who will be the most faithful and successful soldier and servant of the Cross, is just the man who attains the most of the Baptist's self-forgetting and self-denying spirit. Just in proportion to the degree in which you cease to think of self, and with a single eye make your Master's glory your great end, will be the good you will do. There is always some taint of suspicion about all the philanthropy, all the alms-giving, all the visiting of the sick and poor, all the teaching of

neglected children about Christ, that has not this for its great characteristic. There is nothing that goes home to the hearts of people you try to influence for good, like the conviction that you are not thinking of yourself at all; but that you are thinking of them, and of Christ's glory in their advantage and blessing here and hereafter. It is so in everything, you know, as well as in religion. Even in respect of some political question, or some social reform, the speaker who will impress us most is not the man that is thinking about himself and his eloquence, or even that makes *us* think about him and his eloquence: it is the single-minded earnest-hearted man whose one end is to convince you;—in whose mind his subject has *increased* till it looks like all the world, and himself *decreased* till he has dropped utterly out of sight. And so in holier and more important things: in all Christian philanthropy, in all missionary enterprise at home or abroad. It is not the fussy person trying to do good, but with much self-consciousness and self-conceit mingling with all his doings,—it is not that man who will do most good. It is rather the humbler servant whose whole life says, 'Now I am not working for effect: I don't care what you think of *me*: I am aiming at your good and Christ's glory only.' For that humbler servant, without perhaps ever thinking of it, has caught the sublime spirit of one, concerning whom his Saviour said that a greater was never born of

woman ; and whose words about his Saviour were these, spoken ungrudgingly and with all his heart, 'He must increase ; but I must decrease !'

You remember what Milton said of the desire for honour and preeminence : that it is ' the last infirmity of noble minds.' Perhaps the lack of power habitually to feel that our Saviour is everything, and that we are nothing, and habitually to be content to have it so ; is the last infirmity, that longest lingers, in Christian souls. Something of the old self-righteousness and self-conceit will be still sometimes arising : some vain thought that our own good works are really very good after all, and that we are more righteous than the poor publican standing near : some discontented fancy that we have not quite got the worldly success and eminence to which we are entitled by our merits : some lack of the hourly, fixed belief, that we are poor helpless sinners, and that we must be saved and blest through Christ if so at all. Oh let us pray for the continual help of the Holy Spirit, to put these things down : to clothe us with humility : to number us with the ' poor in spirit,' whose is perhaps no great place on earth, yet the ' kingdom of heaven : ' and so we shall be content if God will but lead us, by the way He judges right, to where beyond these strifes and envyings, these sorrows and sins, there is quiet and peace for ever !

## IV.

## GRIEVING THE HOLY SPIRIT.

‘And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God.’—*EPHES. iv. 30.*

**T**HERE are different ways in which you may grieve a person.

If the person hate you, and wish you ill, then you may grieve and vex him by taking the course which will make you good and happy. If the person be a bad person, then you may grieve him by doing what is right. There can be no doubt at all, that when a sinner repents and turns to God, though the angels rejoice, Satan and his dark and wretched spirits grieve. Everything good and happy upon earth grieves that father of mischief; everything sinful and sad pleases him.

But if the person loves you, and wishes you well, then you will grieve and vex him by taking the course which will make you bad and wretched. If the person be a good person, then you will grieve him by doing what is wrong. If your parents are wise and good and Christian people, then you who are young lads or young girls will gladden their hearts by turning out well. And by turning out

ill, you will grieve their hearts ; and perhaps break them.

And I suppose most of you know from experience, how very powerful a motive is supplied by the remembrance, that what we do will gladden or will vex those who are the dearest to us, or the most esteemed by us. It is oftentimes a good thing, as well as oftentimes a bad thing, that we should be guided a great deal in what we do, by what those around us will think. Sometimes, the thought of what people will say, leads human beings to do wrong. Sometimes the same thought leads human beings to do the best things they ever do at all. From earliest childhood the great motive begins to act, which sways man to the last : the thought how what we do will be esteemed by others. Milton wrote his great poem, actuated by the strong desire that men might remember him and think of him long after he was dead : you remember the touching words in which he himself tells us so. And the little boy at the village school works his hardest to gain his prize, because he thinks how it will please his mother. You would not care much, my friend, for any distinction you might get, or any success, if there were no one but yourself to know of it or to care for it. And you know whether, coming next after God's grace, there be anything that does more to keep a youth, cast alone amid the temptations of a great city, in the right path, than the keeping up of the



56      *Grieving the Holy Spirit.*

old home-feeling : and whether there be a safeguard more effectual than the ready suggestion of the great motive that grows out of it. What greater stimulus to duty, than this ?—‘ Now, you will be industrious, and honest, and good ; and make them all happy at home ! ’ And what healthier consideration in an hour of temptation to do wrong, than that which comes first and most natural : ‘ Oh, you will not do *that*, and break your mother’s heart ! ’

My Christian friends, it hath pleased God, in the words of my text, to appeal to us with just that homely consideration. ‘ Grieve not ’—the words are spoken to all of us—‘ the Holy Spirit of God.’

And first, mark Who it is we are asked not to grieve. You have seen how completely it turns upon the character of the person grieved, what the kind of things shall be that are to grieve him. Now we all know this Person, let us humbly trust : not so well, indeed, as He knows us : but surely we know Who it is that has cheered and comforted us in all our wanderings through this world of trouble ; and in all our griefs, of which God has doubtless given each of us our share : surely we know Him of Whom is everything good, and kind, and pure, and true, that we ever have thought, or said, or done, in all our life ! The Person we are asked not to grieve, is the Holy Spirit of God : the blessed Comforter, Whom the blessed Saviour promised to send : the gracious and Almighty Sanctifier, whose

service to the Church of Christ in this world was so needful and precious, that the Redeemer declared that the Holy Spirit's presence was worth more than His own. That the Comforter might come, said our Saviour, 'it is expedient for you,' it is better for you, 'that I should go away.' It is the Third Person in the Godhead, God the Holy Ghost, equal with the Father and the Son, with all God's perfection, and power, and love, that we are appealed to not to vex or grieve. And we all know how He feels towards us: we all know what He wants us to do, and what He wants us to be. Think of His nature and His work: and you will understand all these. Oh, Sanctifier and Comforter, what can He desire us to be but to be holy and happy: to be the things it is His work to make us? Yes, He wishes us to be everything that is good and happy. And we grieve Him when we are sinful: we grieve Him when we are miserable.

You see, then, the kind of Person we are told not to grieve. He is the kindest and best: He is our warmest well-wisher. And what kindness and consideration there are in the way in which the text shows us our duty! It is our own good that the Holy Spirit is desiring to work out: and we are asked not to vex Him by obstructing Him in doing what? Just in making us holy and happy! We can grieve Him, only by hurting and destroying ourselves! And remember, too, He is Almighty.

58      *Grieving the Holy Spirit.*

He can make us do, and be, just what He pleases. He could drag us wherever He might choose, in spite of all our opposition. But *that* is not the way He takes. He appeals to us: He speaks to our heart: He does not value any obedience which the heart does not go along with. And so He who might command us and compel us,—who might bring to bear upon us the threat of eternal woe,—is content to speak to us, as a kind parent might to a wayward child: saying to us, ‘ Now don’t do that, for it will vex Me: Don’t do what you can to give Me a sad heart!’

It is right that we should here remember that in such words as those of the text, which speak of it as possible to grieve God the Holy Spirit,—and in the many passages of Holy Scripture which speak of God as repenting, and grieved at the heart, and the like,—there is a gracious condescension to our ways of thinking and talking. In perfect strictness, God can feel no pain, no woe; and of course, no painful feeling like grief or sorrow or disappointment. But words which would, in perfect strictness, express God’s ways of thinking and feeling, we could not at all understand. And we are so truly made after the image of God, that we are sure of this: that the words used in the text convey to us a true impression: and that the feeling of the Blessed Spirit when we disappoint Him, resist Him, quench Him, is, in Him, what grief is in us.

## *Grieving the Holy Spirit.* 59

And now, looking at this precept, addressed first to the Christians of Ephesus, and then to all Christians everywhere, the important thing for us to do, is to know exactly the rock of which the text warns us. 'Grieve not the Holy Spirit of God : ' May He Himself help us to know and understand what the things are that will grieve Him.

*How* can we grieve the Blessed Spirit ?

Think of this analogous case. How could you grieve your parents, if they were good and wise and Christian parents ? How could you grieve any good and wise man, who was deeply interested in your welfare ?

Why, to look at the case generally, you would grieve and vex such by doing anything wrong. And *this* is a complete answer to the question. If any misfortune befell you : if some great trial or distress came your way through no fault of your own : your friend or your parents would be sorry for you : they would be grieved indeed ; but it would not be *you* that had grieved them. The only way in which you could *grieve* some wise and kind friend, in the sense in which the word is used in the text, would be, by doing something wrong.

Now, the first and most general view we can take of the Blessed Spirit is this : that He is our kindest and wisest well-wisher. Whatever makes us holy, happy, Christian people, pleases Him.

## 60      *Grieving the Holy Spirit.*

Whatever does the reverse of that, grieves Him. And so, we know *this* : Whenever we do wrong, we grieve the Holy Spirit. When we admit a suspicious, envious, or uncharitable thought : when we say an unkind, uncandid, or ill-set word : when we do a sinful deed ; we grieve Him. We know *that* just as surely as if we could see, each time we transgress or fall short, a kind face turning away from us with tears in its eyes. And you will generally know in your heart, *when* you are vexing the Holy Spirit. If you are a Christian at all, your conscience will be so far quickened and enlightened, that it will tell you *that*. But when you are trying to get nearer Christ and to rest on Him more simply : when you are trying to act more constantly and thoroughly from Christian principle in all your common work and life : when you are seeking to live more above this world, and to have more love towards God and man ; then you may be sure you are pleasing the Holy Spirit. For then you are striving to grow in grace : and it is His occupation thus to make you grow.

But all this is a very general account of the way in which professing Christians like us may grieve the Holy Spirit. Let us go into details. By doing anything bad, you would vex a good and wise parent. But you would especially vex such a one, if you went and did certain special things which he had particularly forbidden you to do : or if you re-

fused to do certain special things which he had particularly begged you to do.

And it is just so with the Holy Spirit. Everything wrong we do, grieves Him. But we may humbly fix upon certain things, which we are especially sure must grieve Him; because they specially concern His own office and work in the great design of grace. I do not pretend to point out all of these: but let us go on to think of some, which may well come home to the hearts of us all.

First, we may be very sure that we grieve the Holy Spirit, by restraining prayer, or by heartless prayers. You know, it is part of the gracious work of that blessed One, to help us to pray: to warm our hearts with child-like and trustful devotion: to bring suitably to our remembrance the things for which we ought to pray. It is perhaps too common in these days to forget this comfortable truth: I am not careful to explain its rationale, or to set forth how in prayer, any more than in duty and temptation, the supernatural influence weaves in with the natural workings of the heart and soul: but what Christian is there but will, in the deepest humility but without a shade of hesitation, testify that he has felt, in his warmed and elevated and comforted heart, the fulfilment of the words of promise,—the ‘ Spirit helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself

## 62      *Grieving the Holy Spirit.*

maketh intercession for us with groanings that cannot be uttered.' Now, Christian friends, I speak not of such as do not pray at all, for the Christian life, even in its lowest degrees, cannot exist without some measure of prayer: but if you pray little; and seldom; and heartlessly; and with wandering thoughts; and not feeling really to Whom you are speaking, and not really thinking what a strong thing prayer is, and what an unspeakable privilege; can there be any doubt that you are grieving that Blessed Spirit who remembers all that prayer is when we forget it; and who, when He sees a human being stand up or kneel down to offer prayer, does (as it were) graciously draw near, and whisper to the heart, 'Now I am here, I am here to help you, if you will only let Me do it; and if you desire really to pray!' And oh brethren, can you not imagine Him turning away as in sorrow from many a seeming worshipper in the church, from many a formal utterer of words of supplication morning and evening in the closet, as though saying, 'Ah, I am not wanted there!' Christian friends, does not the conscience of each of us testify that we have too often thus grieved Him, by offering the cold, heartless prayer, which could do quite well without Him: and He all the while standing by, ready to help us if we would but have it so! But now let us each resolve, by His grace, that it shall not be so any more! Here, in the house of prayer: and praying

together as an assembled household : and when you have entered into your closet and shut the door, and are praying to your Father which is in secret : always remember Who is ready to help you ; and always ask His help. Think, you will vex the Holy Ghost if you do not ! But if we always ask for Him, and look for Him, and wait for Him,—oh how hearty, how peace-bringing, how heart-cheering would be our prayers ! Then the mercy-seat would be a spot whence we should return, like Moses, with a radiant face ; and with a heart calm, and strong, and unperplexed, and cheerful ! And all who see us would take knowledge of us, that we had been with Jesus, —and been with the Blessed Sanctifier and Comforter, there !

A second way in which we shall especially grieve the Holy Spirit, by especially slighting His office and work, will be by refusing to allow Him to comfort us in sorrow. My Christian friends, we all forget this. We too often forget, that a Christian has no right to be miserable. It is not merely his privilege to be happy ; it is his duty. And I do not hesitate to say, that there is no duty which Christians more commonly neglect. And I am not thinking of those misguided believers, who think that a sour, morose, gloomy spirit, is the Christian spirit ; and that the more unhappy people are on earth, the likelier they are to be happy in heaven : I am not thinking of such, because I trust there are none such in this



## 64      *Grieving the Holy Spirit.*

congregation. But I am thinking of the disposition there is in all of us, to go about brooding upon our troubles, worrying and vexing our hearts by all manner of vague forebodings of coming evil: I am thinking of the gloom of care and anxiety for the morrow in which many Christians live; and which testifies its existence by the lined faces and the grey hairs we see. My Christian friends, to see the sad, depressed, anxious way in which very many Christians live, you would hardly believe that there is a Being,—not an angel, not an archangel, but God Himself,—whose very office and work it is to comfort Christian people; just to prevent them from being sad or depressed or anxious! *That* is the very work of the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost; and surely He is strong enough for His work, if we would only let Him do it,—do it upon our desponding and weary hearts! Yes, when we go about, depressed and fearful and foreboding, we are dishonouring the Holy Ghost in His character of Comforter. For He comes and offers us comfort; and we do as it were push the kind hand away! If we would but let Him; if we would but open our hearts to Him; there is no trouble or loss we ever knew that would not be soothed into peace by His strong consolation. My friend, if you were sitting by your fireside desponding and beaten; and if some friend very near and kind came to you, and laid a gentle hand upon your shoulder—and ever

since our beloved Redeemer laid a gentle hand upon the sick He healed and the little ones He blest, there has been something soothing in that ;—and if, when your friend began to speak words of comfort to you, you cut him short—parent or friend or brother—by saying ‘ No : I don’t believe you care for me ; I don’t believe you can help me ; ’—is there anything that would so grieve such a one’s kind heart ? And yet, *that* is just what we practically say to the Blessed Comforter, if we plod about our path of care and trouble and worry, keeping it all to ourselves, and never asking Him to cheer us. He is there to do it : He is able to do it : He is willing to do it : O let us not grieve Him by refusing to let Him soothe our grief !

My brethren, we do what we can to discredit some great agency, if we refuse to avail ourselves of it. We do what we can to slight some good man, if when we are in some trouble which it is his special vocation to help people out of, we decline his proffered help. Now, the Gospel provides a spring of consolation ; shall we refuse to drink of it ? The Holy Spirit of God specially devotes Himself to comforting Christian hearts : He presents Himself in that character : and if we continue always anxious, perplexed, and desponding, this proves that we are refusing to allow Him to do upon us the work He offers and desires to do. Now let us not any longer grieve Him, by grieving ourselves. We

## 66      *Grieving the Holy Spirit.*

never can vex Him, except by harming and vexing ourselves. Let us train ourselves to the habit, that just as when thirsty we go and drink, so when troubled we shall go to the Comforter ! And if a man would be a fool who would perish for thirst with a fountain of pure water murmuring at his feet, —what are we, brethren, if we continue sad and anxious and desponding, when we have within our reach the Almighty and All-sufficient Source of all comfort ! Let us go to Him in simple faith and trust,—it is in that spirit of simple trust that God would have His children come to Him : and the sum of all the distracted soul has to say is just *this* : ‘Thou art the Comforter ; and I am in distress : oh comfort me !’

There is a third way in which we shall specially grieve the Holy Spirit ; and this is by resisting Him when He is seeking to lead us to Christ ; by refusing to turn in penitence from sin to God ; and then to grow in grace and holiness. And here it is, brethren, that human beings do most deeply and hopelessly grieve the Holy Ghost ; even to the extent of quenching Him altogether, and driving Him away so that He leaves them alone. You know, my friends, that after Christ had died as the Sacrifice for sin, and had wrought out the great scheme of grace, He left it to the Holy Spirit to apply it to the souls of men. It is the Holy Spirit who convinces us of our sin and misery as we are

by nature. It is He who enlightens our minds in the knowledge of Christ;—shows us that Christ can save us from all that. It is the Blessed Spirit who gives us the will to go to Christ : who persuades and enables us to embrace Him as He is offered in the gospel. And having begun the better life in us, then, in our sanctification He makes it grow up to perfection. In short, penitence, faith, holiness, every virtue and grace,—all are of the operation of the Holy Spirit. You may truly say, indeed, that it is the whole work of the Holy Ghost, including all those parts of His work that have been named already, to apply to our souls the atonement wrought out by Christ's life and death, and the several benefits of it. And you may well discern that the chief and worst way of grieving Him, is to refuse to let Him do for us the great thing He is here to do. If you continue in sin ; if you hold away from the Redeemer ; you do (as it were) cast back the offered gifts of the Blessed Spirit in His face : you reject His teaching ; you refuse His help ; you bid Him cease from pressing on you His unwelcome offices, and go and leave you to yourself. This is the great, all-comprehending way of vexing the Holy Spirit : *this* includes all possible ways of grieving him : *this*, fully carried out, is to quench the Spirit, and to commit the one unpardonable sin !

Ah, my brethren, it is an unspeakably awful

68      *Grieving the Holy Spirit.*

thing, when a human being doggedly sets himself to resist the pressure of the Holy Spirit, that is urging him towards Christ and salvation. For the man that does *that* may be too successful : he may grieve the Spirit into finally going away. And you can see why to quench the Spirit is the one sin that cannot be forgiven. It is not but that the blood of Christ can wash away all sin : but not even *it* can wash away the sin of the man that will not wash in it. To quench the Spirit means, finally to refuse salvation in the only way in which God can give it : it means to utterly drive away that Being without whose help we can never repent and never believe. The unpardonable sin is the sin of the man that will not accept pardon in God's way : just as the incurable disease would be the disease of the man who refused to take the only medicine that could cure it.

Let me repeat this in a word : it is a matter on which it is most vital that we should understand clearly. We can get salvation only by believing on Christ. We can never believe on Christ except by the help of the Holy Spirit. And if we will not let the Holy Spirit help us to believe on Christ, then we cannot be saved. When a man quenches the Spirit, grieves away the Spirit, the meaning is that he pushes away the only hand that can lead him to the Saviour.

Now, brethren, in this matter of our spiritual

life, we have every one grieved the Holy Spirit many times. In the days of thoughtlessness and sinfulness, before we are converted to God at all, we grieve Him by resisting the manifold influences He brings to bear on us, urging us to care for our souls and confide ourselves to Christ. And if His almighty grace has brought us to the Saviour in spite of ourselves,—if we have been constrained by Him to repent and believe,—then we grieve Him still by our slow growth in grace,—by the little progress which the fruits of the Spirit make in our hearts and lives. You can think of a farmer, looking now in June at a field on which he had bestowed special care and pains, and sown with specially excellent seed : and seeing but a poor and stunted growth, turning away in sorrow, and saying, ‘ Well, that field has disappointed me sadly ! ’ And just in that way, to compare spiritual things with temporal, have we grieved and disappointed the Holy Spirit of God. Months and years go on : the returning Sundays bring us to God’s house ; and we read our bibles, and offer our prayers : and the gracious influences from above come down upon us, like spring showers and summer sunshine : but oh brethren, our faith and hope and charity, our patience, our humility, our resignation,—how poorly they grow : how hard it is for us to say, looking back over these years that are gone, that these graces of the Christian life are growing at all !

70      *Grieving the Holy Spirit.*

Yes, even we can see that we must be vexing the great Husbandman of grace ! We are poor, weak, sinful creatures, after all He has done for us.

My friends, let us resolve this day, that by His own grace, we shall strive not to grieve Him in these ways any more. We know that we shall not succeed : but it will please Him to see us try. We know that life will be, to the last, a succession of things to be repented of and forgiven ; that, to the last, we shall offend in many things, and come short in all we do. But remember, we never grieve the Holy Spirit but when we harm ourselves : and we please Him best when we are growing holy and happy. Would that we had all more practical faith in Him : more readiness to be ever going to Him : more of the trustful feeling towards Him which it is easier for us to have towards our Blessed Lord ! And let us resolve that we shall never enter this church where we are accustomed to worship God, without earnest prayer, earnest though brief, for His kind and happy presence : and then, how much heartier and happier even these hearty services might be,—how they would cheer and lighten and strengthen our hearts ! For we live, under the special dispensation of God's Holy Spirit : All Christian graces are of Him. He does not now, indeed, bestow upon Christian people such gifts as He bestowed of old. Prophecies have failed : Tongues have ceased : Supernatural knowledge of

*Grieving the Holy Spirit.* 71

human hearts has vanished away : But better, far better gifts than these, He offers still : Things not for one age, but for all time : Ends, to which these were but the means : daily prayer, wherein our communion may be with the Father, and His Son Jesus Christ : hourly comfort, amid worldly care and sorrow : growing grace, making the believer always more like His Master. Let us never grieve Him, Who hath so often comforted us ; but rather seek that He may dwell in us ; granting us His peace here ; and making us meet for glory hereafter !



## V.

## INTOLERANCE.

‘And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other.’—Acts xv. 39.

OFF the coast of Cornwall, fourteen miles west from the great naval station of Plymouth, and full in the track of homeward-bound ships sailing up the British Channel, there rises in deep water a great ridge of rocks, whose sharp and rugged crest, sometimes quite hidden by the waves, and at other hours of the tide appearing above them, was known and dreaded for ages under the name of the Eddystone. Many a good ship, bearing many a precious life, after having passed in safety the dangers of the outer ocean, was wrecked on those rocks, within sight of the English shore. For the danger was a hidden one : even by day, and still more by night, the poor sailor was in the jaws of destruction before he was aware. At last, means were taken to warn off from that peril. A lighthouse was built on the Eddystone : and so confident was its builder in the strength and stability of his work, that he was accustomed to say that he wished no better than to

spend a night in it during the fiercest storm that ever blew. He had his wish. One afternoon, while he was visiting his lighthouse, a fearful hurricane arose, which lasted all the night. When the morning broke, the people on shore looked out for the well-known tower, rising from the waves ; but it was gone,—swept clean away : and no one that had been in it was ever seen again. Another lighthouse followed, built of wood, which used to bend like a tree before the gale : but after standing fifty years it was destroyed by fire. Finally, came the present noble structure ; which has borne the brunt of the fierce storms of the channel, and cast its saving light over the dark waters, now for more than a hundred years. It is pleasant to think of the religious spirit in which architect and workmen wrought together on that slight-looking, yet strong tower. Round the highest chamber you may read, cut in the stone, these words : ‘ Except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it : ’ and the last mason-work done on the structure was the cutting on the topmost stone words in an ancient language, which mean *Praise to God*. You will think, I know, that it was a good and noble work, to erect, in the face of unheard-of difficulties, in the midst of a stormy sea, and off an iron-bound coast, that lighthouse tower to warn away from the fatal reef where so much treasure and so much life had perished.

My Christian friends, right in our track, sailing over the sea of life, there is (as it were) a perilous reef, on which many souls have been wrecked ; and on which many more that were not utterly lost, have suffered damage of spars and hull. If I were called to name this perilous rock in a single word, I should call it INTOLERANCE : intolerance of people who differ from us. I will grant that the disposition to be intolerant of those who disagree with them, is found in the highest degree in the very best, noblest, most honest and earnest of mankind : it is present in the highest degree just in those persons who have the warmest hearts and the clearest heads. It is very hard, when you see, clear as the daylight, what ought to be done ; and when you are earnestly desirous that it should be done ; to bear patiently with stupid and wrong-headed people who will not think as you do ; or who, even after they know quite well what ought to be done, hang back and will not do it. And there can be no doubt at all, that there is nothing which helps a man so effectually to show what seems a fair and tolerant spirit in any matter, as the fact, that he really cares nothing at all about the matter. The churchman, who cares exceedingly little for the Church,—who cares for it nothing at all in comparison with his own ease or popularity,—finds it quite easy to bear with those who want to pull the Church down. But that is not a tolerant spirit : that is an indifferent, selfish, mean, con

temptible spirit ; the spirit of the man who can tolerate any opinion, because in truth he cares much for none. The true tolerant spirit is with him, who holds his views and beliefs strongly as his life ; who feels their truth and importance deeply and keenly : and yet who can give other people credit for honesty and sense when they think quite differently,—can bear without irritation the temperate expression of these different opinions,—can feel that such difference need not excite unkindness,—need not break off friendship ; need not bring things to this point, that men cannot meet and speak. Because one person thinks that one way of appointing ministers to vacant parishes is the right way, and another person thinks that another way altogether is the right way, *that* is no reason why they should cease to exchange a friendly greeting, and pass each other with an angry scowl. Yet there is a strong tendency to all this mischief and misery, in fallen human nature. There can be no doubt whatsoever, that intolerance is a rock ahead in every honest man's course and in every earnest Christian's ; of which he must diligently strive and pray, by the help of God's Blessed Spirit, that he may steer clear.

Now it is possible that the words in which I have described this peril of which I desire that we all may be warned, have turned your thoughts too exclusively to differences in matters political, ecclesiastical, or religious ; to differences on those public

questions, which we all know do excite such keen and angry feeling ; and which only very fair, temperate, thoughtful, well-informed and large-hearted people, are able to discuss without getting into a rage. But we are to remember that the self-same spirit which made the Romanist burn the Protestant as long as he could ; and which has made some men, claiming to be very religious men, refuse to speak peaceably to such as would not think as they did on some trumpery matter of ecclesiastical detail ; may appear just as really in all the ordinary business and conversation of life. The rock against which I think my text warns us, is Intolerance of difference from ourselves, in its largest sense : the desire in everything to have our own way : the disposition not to yield to others, to give and take : the tendency to quarrel with such as differ from us in opinion or belief ; and to split off altogether from such, parting from them in anger. It will be a good work to plant a beacon on this rock, to erect a lighthouse here, that we may all diligently shun it. It is a dangerous rock : the consequences of striking on it are painful, and humiliating : and there is a natural current setting in that direction ; there is a tendency that way in the hearts of us all. We all want to get our own way. We are all ready to be angry if anyone comes across our getting it. And indeed the beacon is already built for us in the sad story, to which I am to turn your thoughts. We may

well write upon it, the thankful words cut in the last stone of the Eddystone lighthouse : the solemn Praise to God ! For if it often helps to cheer us, to look back upon the good examples recorded in Holy Scripture ; I think it often does us as much good, and perhaps there is something that comes even more warmly and touchingly home to our weak and wayward hearts, when we are invited to learn and profit by the wrong-doings of good men.

It is a sad story. We see two of the best men that ever lived on this world,—who had long been friends,—whose heart was in the same work,—who had gone through weary journeys and hard toils together, cheering and helping one another through all,—now coming at last to a split and a separation through a wretched little quarrel, in which we can see quite plainly that both were to blame. St. Paul and St. Barnabas had but lately told the Lystrians, that even apostolic friends were no more than men of like passions with others : and in the account of their quarrel, and in the much more it leaves us to infer about it, we find sad proof that indeed it is so. ‘The contention was sharp between them :’ so sharp, that after it they could not work together any more. Doubtless hard words passed between the old friends : doubtless it was as the poet says so touchingly,—

Each spake words of high disdain,  
And anger to his heart's best brother.

And you can easily see here, as in every like case, that there is something to be said on each side. Let us think of the circumstances. Paul and Barnabas, on Paul's suggestion, after a time of quiet work at Antioch, were about to start on a journey, in which they were to visit their brethren in every city where they had preached the gospel of Christ; doubtless to offer them counsel and comfort. Barnabas determined to take with them his nephew John: no other than the man we know better as St. Mark the Evangelist. But Paul objected to this. Mark had already been tried, and found wanting. Once before, amid labour and danger, Mark had abandoned those he should have held by. Why take, on this new journey, one who had failed before, and might fail again? It was no child's play that awaited these apostolic travellers. Nerve and perseverance were wanted: why take a companion who had shown himself lacking in both? This was Paul's view. Then, on the other hand, you can think how the mild, gentle Barnabas would say, that it was hard finally to condemn a man for one failure. Had not the great St. Peter failed far more shamefully? And yet *that* did not hinder his Lord's renewed commission, 'Feed my sheep,' 'Feed my lambs!' Let poor Mark be tried again. Many prayers, doubtless, Barnabas had offered for his young relative: surely all these could not be quite in vain! Mark was not such a lost child, such a

black sheep, that he must be cast off altogether. There was hope for him in this, that he had now left his home at Jerusalem; and come to Antioch; and was willing to brave all that Paul and Barnabas might have to brave. You see, my friends, that each would have much to say. Each would cling to his own idea. Their feelings would get excited. They would attach undue importance to the matter of dispute; and persuade themselves that great principles were involved in it. Hotter and sharper the contention grew; and so, the old friends parted!

Yes, the Son of Consolation, and the great Apostle Paul, after days and months of love and fellowship and common cares and toils;—after doing great good to others, and likely enough composing strifes among them;—after ‘confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God;’—did what the meanest and least worthy of mankind can do,—quarrelled, and parted asunder!

Each went his way: neither, be sure, quite pleased with himself. It is not plain that they ever met again, ‘the beloved Barnabas and Paul,’ as the apostles and elders and brethren at Jerusalem called them in their letter. When Paul came to some of the old places where they had been in company, it would go to his heart when they asked him where was Barnabas. But we all know how St. Paul, as



if repenting his severity, afterwards took pains to say a good word of Mark. To the Colossians he wrote, 'Marcus, sister's son to Barnabas, touching whom ye received commandment: If he come unto you, receive him.' Then kindly to Philemon, he writes of 'Marcus, my fellow-labourer.' And in the last lines he ever wrote, we find the great Apostle still eager to make amends for that old wrong: 'Take Mark,' he writes to Timothy; 'and bring him with thee, for he is profitable to me for the ministry.' Let us thank God for that: and thank God, too, that Paul and Barnabas have long since met, where there is no difference nor disputing more: where we shall see eye to eye; and where all good men are one in heart,—as after all they were one in heart, even here!

Now the whole story, as has been said, is as a beacon built on the rock of Intolerance: its great lesson no doubt is, that Christians ought to learn to differ without quarrelling. But there are other thoughts suggested, on which we may very profitably dwell.

And one, that comes readily at the first glance at the story told by the writer of the Acts of the Apostles, is this: How candid, straightforward, and above-board this writer is. You see, there is no glossing over this discreditable fact, of the quarrel between Paul and Barnabas. There is no reserve in telling the story. And you know this is the

way with all the inspired writers. There is no petty diplomacy about them. They tell the unvarnished truth; not minding though it should seem to make against their cause. Now we all know some good people who, if they had looked over St. Luke's shoulder and seen him write these verses, would have burst out 'Oh, that is most injudicious: don't say a word about *that*!' And doubtless heathen men would be ready with their taunts, about the two preachers of love and mutual forgiveness who could not get on peaceably together. Yet, the Holy Spirit, who inspired what St. Luke wrote, said to him, as we see by what he wrote, 'Just tell the truth!' My friends, it would be a great blessing if all Christian people would learn the obvious lesson, that honesty, in telling a story as in other things, is the right thing; whether it be the best policy or not. There is far too much diplomacy about many good men. When you get behind the scenes, in the case of many good works and good people, you find that a great deal of Jesuitism is practised: the accounts and reports of religious and charitable societies are sometimes cooked, just as much as those of fraudulent banks and insurance companies: there is an inveterate dislike to let people outside know the plain truth: and in approaching a good end, some folk think it deep wisdom to approach it, not in a straightforward way, but by a tortuous course, round corners. My

friends, let us lay all that paltry trickery aside! Let us remember that to suppress truth, is commonly to suggest falsehood. And let us think how St. Luke, writing a page on which his tears must have fallen as he wrote it,—a page that would shame and sadden Christian hearts to the end of time,—yet determined, under the guidance of the Holy Ghost, that he would be open and speak out God's truth, though that truth should bear heavily against 'the beloved Barnabas and Paul!'

And just a sentence. What does this simple outspoken candour of the New Testament writers say as to the character of our Blessed Saviour? If there had been a flaw in Him: if He had ever said a wrong word or done a wrong deed; should we not have known of it? What an assurance we gather of His stainless perfection! Truly He, of Whom these open-hearted men could tell nothing save what was good, was the Son of God!

A second thought the story suggests, is this: that we have much to learn from the errors and failings of good men: just as much from these, as from their good deeds. For these remind us, that there is much remaining weakness in the very best of our race: and how much more in you and me! If Paul and Barnabas erred so sadly,—if they, in the heat of passion, said and did what they would look back on with sorrow as long as they lived;—oh what error *we* may any day fall into, if we cease to

pray for God's continual help and grace! My friends, morning and evening, and at all times, let us pray for the never-failing presence of the Holy Spirit. Without Him, there is no saying what foolish and sinful things you may say and do. Any day, any hour, there is that fallen nature within you, that may make you say the hasty word, or do the wrong deed, that may plunge you in bitter shame and sorrow. You can never be sure of yourself, or of anybody else, if you have not asked for God's grace, and if you are not depending on God's grace: you can never feel safe, apart from *that*! So, let us ask for it: asking, we shall get it. Let us watch and pray. Never go into any company: never begin any conversation: never take up any work: never go out of your door, and never enter it: without a moment's prayer for the presence and guidance of the Holy Spirit of God. Rely on it, when Paul and Barnabas began that conversation that passed into a bitter quarrel, they had not asked the Holy Spirit to keep their hearts right, and order their words. If they had heartily asked Him, they would have got Him: for what said Christ: 'If ye, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children; how much more shall your Heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask Him?' Yes, the promise is clear and plain: it is without limitation or restriction: here is a blessing you may pray for and be quite sure you will get: the

unutterably precious presence and help of the Holy Spirit. In every step you take in life, you may take a wrong one: and He only can keep you right. Every time you open your lips, you may say a word you may be sorry for; unless you have asked His grace. Oh let us learn this lesson from the sad error of the Apostolic friends; always, everywhere, to ask God to give us His Holy Spirit! So shall we keep right. If not, we shall go wrong.

If we had a great deal more time to spend on this subject than we have, so that we could glean up the minor lessons conveyed, I might point out that this sad quarrel arose from an undue favour shown by Barnabas to a relative: in short, that it arose from the self-same nepotism, or the preference of persons not because they are worthy, but because they are connected with people who have the giving of patronage in State and Church, which has at various times damaged Church and State by loading them with a great host of incapables. If Mark had not been the nephew of Barnabas, Barnabas would assuredly have felt the weight of Paul's argument, that it was not wise to choose a man for a work now, who had discredibly failed in just the same work before. But Barnabas was blinded by a prepossession in his young kinsman's favour: just as Secretaries of State, Prime Ministers, Lord Chancellors, and much smaller men, have occasionally been. However, we have weightier matters to think of; and matters that come more

nearly home to ourselves. So let us pass to the great lesson already named as by preeminence the moral of all the story. It is, that Christian people ought to be ready to yield to one another, where principle is not abandoned by yielding: and that if they are constrained to differ from one another in opinion, then they ought to differ without quarrelling. Oh that the kind spirit of the good old man had more sway in the Christian Church, who said to his brethren in a season of heated controversy, ‘Let us agree as far as we can; and where we cannot agree, in God’s name let us agree to differ!’ If when Barnabas was urgent to take Mark, Paul had said to him, ‘Well, I think you are wrong; but if your mind is set upon it, I shall not stand in the way;’ they would not have quarrelled and parted. And more; if there was anything that would have shaken Barnabas, usually so gentle and mild a man, it would have been this leaving the thing to his own calm reflection. You will never get a number of intelligent persons to think exactly alike upon any large subject: but *that* is no reason earthly for the slightest interruption of kindly feeling and regard among them. God has made men to differ on many points: wherever men think for themselves, they will differ: it is only the utterly unthinking who will follow their leader as a flock of sheep do, —abandoning the great right of private judgment,—that solemn responsibility of deciding as in the sight of God what your opinion and what your conduct

shall be. Now, brethren, because our fellow-christians differ from us in matters that do not concern salvation, shall we draw off from them,—keep them at arm's-length,—‘depart asunder’ from them? Because some good people like Episcopacy best, while we like Presbytery best: because some good people hold what is called the Voluntary principle, while we most resolutely hold the principle of a National Church: because some good people hold certain ideas as to what they call spiritual independence, which we can see would lead to the most mischievous results if carried out, as they never have been except in the most tyrannic days of the Church of Rome: because of such differences of opinion, important as I grant you they are, is there any reason why Christian men should quarrel? Is there any reason why Christian men should refuse to one another those little marks of common civility which they give quite readily to people who are not Christians at all? We all know whether or not such indications of unchristian bitterness, following upon differences of opinion, are to be occasionally, alas commonly, found! And oh, my friends, think: Is it not a sore reproach to our common religion: is it not a ready occasion to the enemy to blaspheme: when it can be said of Christian men, discussing any question short of being properly vital, as it was said of Paul and Barnabas, that ‘the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other!’

And more than this. Let us train ourselves to hear our most favourite views opposed and controverted, without getting angry, or quarrelling with those who differ from us. It is an exceedingly bad thing to withdraw ourselves wholly from those who differ from us. It will not do, in this state of the Church of Christ, for a Christian man to live in his own little shell. Whoever does *that*, will grow very narrow, very self-sufficient : will come to think his own little sect or party all the world : will get a quite foolish idea of his own infallibility and importance. We have all known good men, who would have been much better and more useful, if they had occasionally met and conversed with people who did not agree with them. It is a most dangerous thing for any human being, to live among those by whom his views and opinions are never questioned. We all need to be often taken down from our vain self-confidence, and to be pushed out of our own way ; and all this is best done by frequent contact with those who, honestly and Christianly, think quite differently from ourselves. I do not say that any Christian man would choose often to converse with those from whom his differences are vital. We could not make a friend of a man who denied the divinity of our Blessed Saviour ; or the work of the Holy Spirit ; or the true inspiration of God's Word : we do not want to train ourselves to think lightly of such differences as these. But it is



quite another thing, with a host of little contentions that now hold true believers apart. Not only is it sinful to make things which do not concern salvation, grounds of total separation : it is foolish ; it is deliberately cutting ourselves off from an influence we need, and that will do us great good. It is most fit that every human being should hourly be reminded, that he cannot get all mankind to think as he does ; and that he cannot in everything have his own way. And any man who departs asunder from all who differ from him, is just putting himself out of the way of a most wholesome and necessary discipline : a discipline which all true men need ; and none more than the most earnest and honest believers in Jesus. Oh brethren, in this sinful world of care, let us resolve that we shall bear a great deal from truly good people, without quarrelling or parting ! We are all going, as we trust, to the same home : let us keep friends by the way !

And now to end this discourse. Let us remark how God makes good come at last out of the painful differences of good men. The upshot of that separation of Paul and Barnabas was that there were two missions instead of one. Barnabas and Mark went one way : and Paul and Silas another. And doubtless the Holy Spirit went with both. And grieved somewhat, as that Spirit of peace and love would be, He yet did not give Paul and Barnabas up, as they had given up one another ! God be

thanked that the Holy Ghost is so much more forbearing with us, than we are with our fellow-men ! We have all, perhaps, seen the like happy result, come of the like unhappy cause : Christian men and Christian communities between whom the contention grew so sharp, that they departed asunder the one from the other : yet, out of much uncharitable feeling and speaking, never to be looked back upon without sorrow and shame, there came increased agency for carrying on the Saviour's work : and redoubled zeal. We thank God, who makes the wrath of man to praise Him, for that : but no thanks at all to the people who unchristianly quarrelled ! And as for us, we may have little influence, or none, in the discussion of public questions : but we all have the opportunity of being peace-makers in our own circle and our own home. It takes two parties to make a quarrel : let us resolve, by God's grace, that we shall not be one. And forasmuch as we hope that all true Christians, and all we love and care for, shall meet as friends for ever in heaven ; let us determine never, in anger and bitterness, to part asunder from such on earth !

## VI.

## NEEDLESS FEARS.

‘Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau : for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother with the children.’—GEN. xxxii. 11.

‘And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him : and they wept.’—GEN. xxxiii. 4.

**I** MIGHT almost leave these two texts to tell their own story. A whole sermon will be suggested to every thoughtful person by the first glance at them. Neither is very remarkable, standing by itself : but oh, what a lesson there is for you and me when we look at the two together ! And you know, my friends, whether you need that lesson, or not. You know whether you have not, many a time, like Jacob, been full of fear and apprehension in looking forward to something that was to happen : and then, like Jacob, when the thing did happen, found that all that anxiety was perfectly needless, and that you had been disquieting yourself entirely without cause. Let us never begin to think on any subject in this place, without a brief prayer for the guidance of God’s Holy Spirit : but specially to-day, when the text brings before us a matter which in

this age is of supreme practical importance, a matter which concerns the peace and quiet of every one of us at every hour we live, a matter which gravely affects our spiritual condition and the reality of our faith in God, let us ask His life-giving presence, that the truth now set forth may come with His demonstration to the hearts of all.

As for those two verses of Genesis, taken separately, there is not much to remark about them : unless it be that they show us that human nature nearly eighteen hundred years before Christ, was just like human nature nearly nineteen hundred years after Christ. In this world, even yet, it is so common a thing for a man who has been ill-used by another to take revenge if he can ; that everybody reads, quite as a matter of course, that first verse, which shows us that Jacob thought it likely that his brother Esau, whom he had used so ill, whom he had over-reached so shamefully, would, now that he had it in his power, avenge himself, and that bitterly and bloodily. And in that prospect, Jacob was afraid. ‘I fear him,’ are Jacob’s words ; ‘lest he will come and smite me, and the mother with the children.’ All that was quite natural.

Then as for the second verse, if it stood alone, it would be a pleasing story, but it would not afford matter for a Christian discourse. What could be more natural than that two brothers, parted for a long time, meeting now for the first time in twenty-

one years, should meet thus kindly? And the Orientals were, and are, a demonstrative race. They make more outward show of their feelings, than we do. When death enters a dwelling there, instead of sitting down quietly by the fireside, weeping silently, praying silently, bearing with no parade of what is borne, as we do, people break out into passionate shrieks and cries: they rend their garments, they scatter ashes on their heads. And so, when Jacob came in view, it was all what we might expect that 'Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.' And less than one-and-twenty years work so great change on human beings, that we do not wonder that 'they wept.'

But these two verses are like those chemical solutions which have little power apart, but which united, have the power of life or death. The thing for us, to-day, to think of and to learn from, is, first, Jacob's fear; and then, how needless his fear proved to be.

Let us recal the preceding part of the story, which explains this. Esau, as we all remember, vowed vengeance against Jacob for that false and cruel act of taking away by subtilty the blessing of the first-born. Then Rebekah, the mother of both, sent her favourite son Jacob away, till Esau's anger should cool. And Jacob went away, by Bethel, to Laban his mother's brother who dwelt at

Haran : where he married Laban's two daughters, Leah and Rachel. But it was not for a few days, as the mother thought, that her son was to be parted from her : it was God's will that years should pass on, and that mother and son should never meet more on earth. But worldly prosperity attended Jacob. Children grew up around him : his flocks and herds increased : wealth accumulated. Yet there was one bitter drop in his cup, all the while. Year by year Beersheba and his mother's tent would grow misty and far away : he was content to live and labour at Haran. No doubt, he would think, in his hours of leisure, of his mother growing old, never having seen her grandchildren's faces : of his blind father, and what *he* thought now of the unworthy trick that gave the younger son the elder's blessing : above all, of his brother, and whether he had got over his wrath. *That* was evidently a fear always at the bottom of his heart : never quite absent, and growing greater as the time of his return drew nearer. *That* was the skeleton in Jacob's tent. All these years of prosperity would be embittered, more or less, by that old sin.

But those years passed : and now Jacob, who had left Beersheba a lonely wayfarer, is returning from Haran, the head of a great host. There were his wives and children : and, as he said himself, he had oxen and asses, flocks and men-servants and women-servants. But little did those who formed

that company probably suspect of the fretting fear which all this while was growing in the heart of the master of all. At length it became apparent. The company was drawing near to that mountainous tract where Esau dwelt ; and where, during these years, he had gathered around him a number of daring men, and laid the foundation of that influence which in the end made his descendants the kings of the land of Edom. And now, the meeting so much dreaded, and so long, was at hand. Jacob sends messengers before him with friendly words to Esau : but they come back with an ambiguous answer, which might mean either peace or war. Esau was coming ; and coming with four hundred men. Conscience, as we know, makes men cowards : and Jacob regarded this as a confirmation of his worst fears. He was ‘greatly afraid and distressed :’ and he took what precaution he could. He divided his company into two bands ; so that, if Esau came and smote the one, the other might have opportunity to escape. And having done this, he does just the best thing that man or woman in anxiety of mind can ever do : he turns to God in prayer ; and tells all his fear to the Almighty ; and asks deliverance in these words which form my first text. And it is interesting to think that here we have the very first direct prayer which is recorded in Holy Scripture. Many a prayer had doubtless been offered, but this is the earliest of which we

are told : and remember, Christian friends, in your seasons of anxiety, that it was anxiety, and the foreboding of ill, that drove a human being to send up to God the earliest recorded prayer. Doubtless the same things will prompt prayers by millions down to the very last. Yet, for all his prayer, you can see he passes an anxious night : and he is early afoot in the morning, having thought of something more to do. He selects a valuable present : goats, sheep, camels, cattle, asses. And you can see how possessed he is with the presentiment of evil. He sends on his present, with an interval between each drove : so that even if Esau met the first in an evil spirit, his wrath might melt away at the sight of gift after gift of his brother's kindness. You can discern that the wealthy owner of all that great array, has a heart as heavy and perplexed as the solitary wayfarer that lay down at Bethel with the stone for his pillow. Yes, that night was a sore retribution for the day on which he had deceived his blind father.

Then there was a mysterious visitation. The present was gone : his wives and children were sent onward, and all that he had ; and Jacob remains at nightfall by the brook Jabbok : doubtless again in earnest prayer that God would bring him and his safely through this time of terrible trouble. And now, while wrestling in that fervent supplication, whether in fact or in vision, it seemed as though he



were engaged in wrestling with a personal being. The circumstances are briefly given: the manifest lesson for us is the prevailing power of prayer with God. 'There wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day.' And at length, weak, yet confident in self-despair, Jacob prevails with God: and that mysterious Being, the Angel of the Covenant, the Blessed Redeemer Himself, gives Jacob His blessing, and a new name. He was no longer to be Jacob, which means *Supplanter*; but Israel, which means *A Prince with God*. He calls the place Peniel, which means *The Face of God*, because he had seen God face to face and lived: and as the sun rose, bearing, like St. Paul, a bodily reminder, in an infirmity never to leave him, of a special manifestation of the Almighty, — halting upon his thigh, yet having vanquished in prayer, he goes on and overtakes his company.

Yes, he goes on: and with what light step for all that lameness; and with what a thankful, relieved heart! All his fears were gone. He felt safe. He 'lifted up his eyes:' and the Hebrew words convey that the laden, anxious look of yesterday was gone: he had cast his care on God; and his face was cheerful and hopeful. His wives and children would see at once, be sure, that he was a different man. And now, see the answer to that night of prevailing prayer. We do not know with what intention Esau had left his fastness in the

hills. But we are sure that we see God's hand in the proving vain of all Jacob's fears. All those twenty-one years had been spent in the fear of again meeting Esau. Many a time, doubtless, for human nature is just poor human nature, Jacob had pictured terrible scenes of wrath and revenge and blood : and had terrified himself with the vague, unknown future, just as many of you have many a time done. And now here is the meeting so feared. Esau comes : and, sure enough, the dreaded four hundred. But he seems, the warm-hearted though not wise man, to have passed by the presents : he did not care that day about goats and sheep and camels : he hastens fast to welcome the long-parted playmate of childhood : they were not world-hardened men, but boys again together. 'Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him : and they wept !'

Now think, brethren, what a revulsion of feeling there would be in Jacob's heart. He would think, 'Have I been all these years vexing myself for this !' Here was the thing, so happy and pleasant and kindly when it came, that had many a time broken his night's rest at Haran just to think of it : that had been a dull gnawing at his heart, making him uneasy and restless in cheerful company : that had been the drop of gall in every cup he tasted ; all these years ! And one thing we may be almost sure of : that in all his picturing out of this dreaded

meeting, thinking of it as coming in twenty sad ways, if there was one thing he never pictured out, it would be just the meeting as it actually came ! The thing you expect is, in this world, the last thing that is likely to befall you.

And now, my friends, let us dwell for a little while on two practical thoughts, coming very closely home to ourselves, which are suggested by all that has been said.

The most obvious of these is this, How needless are our fears ! In how many cases we conjure up things to vex and alarm us ! For one-and-twenty years Jacob had kept himself unhappy through the fear of a meeting which, when it came, proved one of the happiest things that ever befell him in all his life. Now have not you many a time looked forward with great anxiety to something that was coming ; and then when it came, found that all your anxiety had been perfectly needless ? We all have it in our power to make ourselves miserable, if we look far into the years before us and calculate their probabilities of evil, and steadily anticipate the worst. It is not expedient to calculate too far ahead. Of course, extremes are wrong : we are not to run into over-carefulness and anxiety on the one hand, nor into recklessness and imprudence on the other. But it may safely be said that we are forgetful of that reasonable faith in God which is at once our

duty and our inestimable privilege, if we are always looking out into the future, and vexing ourselves with endless fears as to how things are to go then. Oh that we had all more faith, Christian friends, in God's sure promise made to every true Christian, that as the day, so shall the strength be ! If your affairs are going on well now, be thankful, and try to do your duty and to do your best, as a Christian man and a prudent man, and then leave the rest to God. Your children are about you : no doubt they may die ; and it is fit enough that you should not forget the fragility of your most prized possessions : it is fit enough that you should sometimes sit by the fire, and look at the merry faces and listen to the little voices, and think what it would be to lose them. But it is not needful, nor rational, nor Christian-like, to be always brooding on that thought. And so with everything else. Your health may break down. Some fearful accident may befall you. A hundred sad contingencies are conceivable. And how often these fears prove utterly groundless ! We have all known the anticipated ills of life,—the danger that looked so big, the duty that looked so arduous, the entanglement that we could not see our way through,—prove to have been nothing more than spectres on the horizon ; and when at length we reached them, all their difficulty had vanished into air, leaving us to think how foolish we had been for having so needlessly set up phantoms to disturb

our quiet. I remember well how a good and able man who died not long ago, told me many times of his fears as to what he would do in a certain contingency which both he and I thought was quite sure to come sooner or later. I know that the anticipation of it cost him some of the most anxious hours of a very anxious though useful life. But his fears proved just as vain as Jacob's in the prospect of meeting Esau. He was taken from this world before what he dreaded had cast its most distant shadow. God, in His own way, delivered that man from the event he had feared.

No thoughtful person, with the subject of this discourse present to his mind, can look at a congregation like this, without thinking what a multitude of interests there must be, connected with your homes and your lot : what an immense amount of anxiety and care these hearts have known, that are now within these walls ! Ah, it takes long wearing to draw lines upon the face, and turn the hair gray ! But of this we may be sure : that at least half of all the anxieties and fears you have known, have been about troubles that never came at all. But it is one of the last lessons we learn, really to believe and to take for our own the Psalmist's argument from the past to the future : 'The Lord *hath been* mindful of us : He *will* bless us !' And although God has led you so wonderfully and graciously in the years that are gone, smoothing your path, and opening it up

when it seemed hedged with thorns, and sending light when you looked for nothing but darkness, yet, not taught by all that, perhaps there are some anxious hearts here to-day, wondering how they are ever to get through the work before them ; or how they are to bear some trial or bereavement that seems coming : things which may never come,—or if they do come, God will send strength and grace sufficient for the need. Now, doubtless, all this is in some measure the result of original make and temper. Some people are of an anxious, desponding temperament ; ready rather to anticipate evil than to look for good. But all of us, brethren, need more faith in God. How comprehensive a prayer *that* is, asking so much for time and for eternity, ‘ Lord, increase our faith ! ’ We bear a far heavier burden than we need bear. If we had the faith which we ought to have, and which the Holy Spirit is ready to work in us, we should cast all our care on God, who careth for us. Is it not strange, my friends, that we, Christian people, should so often be ‘ careful and troubled about many things,’ when our holy religion, besides being many things else, is one great antidote against over-anxiety : when it is not merely our privilege, but our commanded duty, not to be anxious or fearful : when we not merely make ourselves unhappy, but positively commit sin,—distrust God’s promise, disbelieve God’s love and grace and faithfulness,—if we plod about our duty under a burden of care and

fear, as Jacob did. 'I would have you,' says St. Paul, 'without carefulness.' 'Take no thought,' says our Saviour,—and the word He used means no over-anxiety,—'Saying, What shall we eat, or What shall we drink, or Wherewithal shall we be clothed: But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and His righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. Take therefore no thought' (that is no over-anxiety) 'for the morrow.' And then St. Paul goes more into details: tells us *how* we are to do all this: gives us the steps of the process by which we are to reach that blessed equanimity which our Lord commands: 'Be careful for nothing: but in everything, by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.'

And this brings us naturally to the second thought suggested to us by the whole story of that terribly anxious time.

It is, that in those seasons of anxiety and foreboding which through our weak faith and our remaining sinfulness will come to us all, we should remember what Jacob did; and where Jacob found relief. He turned to God in prayer. He went and told God all his fear, and asked deliverance from God. And not once, but many times: through a long night of terrible alarm and apprehension, he wrestled in urgent prayer. And see what he got by

it. He got relief of heart, certainly : of that we are sure. Perhaps he got more. We cannot say how far those prayers went to turn Esau's heart ; and to make him meet Jacob in that kindly spirit. Perhaps Esau left his home with his four hundred men, with a revengeful purpose. Perhaps he intended to carry out that intention expressed so long before, that he would slay the supplanter who had used him so badly. Perhaps he felt, as he was going along, the old time come over him : thought of the days when they were little children together : felt he could excuse Jacob's unworthy dealing ; and that the old by-gone offence might be by-gone for ever : till at last they met in love. Ah brethren, if that were so, it was not mere natural working of opinion and affection in Esau's heart. It was God's mighty power that did it : did it in answer to Jacob's prayer.

Shall I tell you a like story, of another man ?  
What saith the Psalmist ?

‘ The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold on me : I found trouble and sorrow. Then called I upon the name of the Lord : O Lord, I beseech Thee, deliver my soul. Gracious is the Lord, and righteous : yea, our God is merciful. The Lord preserveth the simple : I was brought low, and He helped me ! ’

Yes, Christian friends, here is the neverfailing thing to go to, in our times of anxiety and trouble.



When we are overwhelmed, fearful, perplexed, anxious, let us go to God; and humbly and earnestly tell Him all we are thinking and fearing, and ask Him to deliver us and comfort us. 'Call upon Me in the day of trouble : I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify Me.' If ever there were words confirmed by the experience of Christian people, you have them there. Perhaps our prayer may cause the trouble we bear, or we dread, to go away. Perhaps, the stroke that seemed sure to fall, may be withheld : perhaps, the hope that seemed sure to be blighted, may be fulfilled after all : perhaps, the blessing that seemed sure to be taken away from us, may be spared with us yet. Perhaps, through our prayer, it may be with us as it was with Jacob : when we come up to the time, the trial, the duty, we feared, we may find that there is nothing about it to be afraid of. But our prayer may be answered in a way that is better and happier still. It may please God to allow all that we feared, to befall us. It may please Him to disappoint the hope, to frustrate the work, to continue the long disease, to bring the beloved one down to the grave : but with all that, to resign our heart, to make us humble and content, to sanctify the trial to work in us a patience, a faith, a humility, a charity, a sympathy, that are worth, a thousand times over, all worldly happiness and success. Oh what an attainment it is, which Christians sometimes reach, to feel, if only for a

little while, that our whole heart's wish is, that our Blessed Saviour's will be done, and His glory be advanced ; and that as for us, we are content to go where He leads us, and to do and bear what He sends ; sure that the way by which He leads us is the right way, and that it will bring us to our Home at last !

And prayer will bring us to this, if anything will. Do not, with the gnawing anxiety at your heart, sit sullenly and try to bear your burden alone. Go with a lowly heart and roll your burden on the strong arm of God Almighty ! Oh how it will lighten your heart to tell Him, simply, all your fears ! You will come back, like Jacob, from your Saviour's footstool, calmed and cheered. And even if the stroke should fall : even if we come out of our trial, somewhat stricken and subdued,—not quite the people we were,—as Jacob came lamed from that long night of prevailing prayer,—we shall be thankful and content if the stroke be sanctified to us : as he (we may be sure) would never murmur, as he halted on through life.

One word to prevent misapprehension. All this peace and hope is spoken only to Christian people. ' There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked : ' or to any who have no part in Christ. We can speak no comfort to such, in their fears. There is too good reason for that dull foreboding of evil they bear through life. *Their* fears are not needless.

If there be anyone here who feels a constant vague dread of coming misfortune eating the heart out of every earthly blessing, to such we would say, Do not think to reason yourself out of that, or by gaiety to escape from that. There is just one way of peace for you,—Believe in Christ! Think of His kind words: ‘Come unto Me, all ye that labour and are heavy-laden, and I will give you rest!’ And ‘Him that cometh unto Me, I will in no wise cast out!’

Some of you know those words of the ancient schoolman, with which he prefaced an earnest prayer to God. ‘I entered this world in lowliness; I have lived in it anxious; I shall depart from it alarmed and fearful!’ Yes, it is so: Anxiety is the lot of very many in this life. I have sought, by God’s help, to show the anxious and careworn among you how to escape their fears. And how shall I end a discourse on the Gospel way to such peace as God thinks good for us in this world, without reminding you who it is that gives us the ‘strong consolation’ we need: that Blessed ‘Comforter which is the Holy Ghost,’ whom the Father sends in the Redeemer’s name, to work in us ‘the peace of God;’ and the Saviour’s own special peace, which is not like that the world giveth. Brethren, in every prayer we offer, let us ask the fuller and more constant indwelling of the Holy

Spirit of God. There is not a step in our heavenward pilgrimage, not an emergency in our better life, at which His happy influence, His breathing upon our hearts, is not the very thing that is best for us. If He were always sensibly with us, our anxieties and fears would go ! Come now and let us ask Him to work in us our Master's peace ; and to make all things that come, tend to sanctify us. And then, our souls shall grow in all grace, as the green leaves round us flourish through the spring showers and sunshine !

## VII.

## NO TEMPLE IN HEAVEN.

‘And I saw no temple therein.’—REV. xxi. 22.

LET us confess it, this sentence falls somewhat blankly on the ear: it is somewhat of a disappointment. Everything else that we are told concerning Heaven, is all we could wish. But at the first glance, and the first thought, there is something sad in the assurance, that there is no temple there.

The most pleasing feature in the most pleasant summer landscape, is the spire of the country church rising above green trees into the blue sky. There is no sight in whose presence many men can pause so delightedly, as the little sanctuary amid its quiet expanse of green graves, gray and ivy-grown. The noblest edifices in this world are, what they ought to be, churches dedicated to the worship of Almighty God. The material glory of our sister country, after all, is in her noble cathedrals, so unutterably solemn and majestic: where man, long centuries since, did his very best to make a worthy house for God. And there is more and

better about Christian churches, than any gratification of mere sense and taste. There is no place, perhaps, in this world, where many Christians have so often felt so quiet and restful and happy : no place where they have found themselves so lifted up above their common cares to so sacred an elevation : where doubts cease to perplex, and burdens grow light, and the Blessed Redeemer and the Blessed Holy Spirit seem to draw so near. Never, Christian friends, till you reach Heaven at last, will you feel so near it, as you have by God's grace sometimes felt yourselves in the house of prayer. Our hearts have been poured out in the earnest prayer : they have arisen in the hymn of praise : they have been nerved, cheered, and comforted by the exhortation : we have sometimes been enabled to feel as if our cares fell off from us, entering that retreat ; and as if things which vex at other times lose their power to touch us, bending over the white Communion-Table. And so it seems strange, that the place where in this world we have known most of the peace of Heaven, will not be there.

'No night there,' sounds cheering, when we think of all that darkness implies, and when we think how much there is of it here. No more death, no more pain, no more sorrow nor tears,—all these assurances seem natural and fitting. But is the last Christian church where we shall worship

on earth, the last we are ever to see? Everything else is as we could wish about Heaven, but oh, must there be no Temple there!

And then, the explanation given of how this comes to be, does not at the first satisfy us. We all know, that in this world, to say that every day should be kept as a sabbath, comes to exactly the same thing as having no sabbath at all. Some of you will think how a certain eminent man, set free from work after many years of weary and uncongenial drudgery, said that he found that where all your time is holiday, there are no holidays. And yet, this is all the comfort given us in the presence of the statement that in heaven there is no temple. We are told that there will be no temple in particular, because the place will be all temple. It is, of course, as you all know only too well, but a very vague and indistinct idea we have in our minds, of what heaven is. It is a Golden City, it is the new Jerusalem: and the book of Revelation tells of its streets, and walls, and gates: it is likewise a country, sought through all these ages by those who confessed that they were no more than strangers and pilgrims on the earth: we are told of thrones, crowns, palms, hymns of praise, and of these last we even partly know the very words. But oh, City and Country, better Canaan or new Jerusalem, how confused, indistinct, imperfect a vision it is we can discern, of that Happy Place where those dearest to us are

*No Temple in Heaven.* 111

gone, and where we hope through Christ to go! How little you know of what your child or your parent that left you is like, or is doing, now! Yet we know *this*, that all the region is holy: that the seen and felt presence of the Saviour pervades it all,—for there ‘we shall be for ever with the Lord:’ and that the reason why there is no especial temple is, that all heaven is hallowed into a most true temple by the all-pervading presence of our God and Redeemer. ‘I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.’

Now the somewhat blank and disappointed feeling that rises at the first glance at our text, comes of our applying our common worldly ways of thinking to the better world;—to a state of being that transcends our present thoughts. As we are now, Christian friends, it is only for short isolated times that we can be at our best, in the matter of spiritual mood and holy feeling. If every Sunday were a Communion Sunday, our Communion Sundays would not be the very solemn and elevating seasons which we wish to have them now,—and by God’s grace often do find them now. And if some in this country are ready to complain, that the Church fails to provide them more frequent occasions on which to show forth their Redeemer’s death as He commands us, they may well be reminded that there is compensation for this, in the far greater



spiritual pleasure and profit which the devout communicant in Scotland seems to enjoy, than the communicant who every week or two sees the Communion table spread ; and the most sacred of Christian rites thus made what we may without offence call comparatively cheap and common. Yes : as we are now, my brethren, what is made common, comes to be held cheap : we need to have places specially set apart for God's worship : we need to have seasons which shall be esteemed specially sacred : the Lord's Day more holy than the weekday ; the Communion Sunday one for which more than ordinary preparation is made, and on which we anticipate more than ordinary peace, and rest, and holy elevation. If the Mount of Communion did not rise above the daily pilgrimage path,—if it were all in the same dead level,—it would not be to the believer what by God's grace it often is. You all know how true to the Christian's experience are the Saviour's words, 'Me ye have not always.' If there be times when our Lord seems very near, and we find from His presence a peace that passes all understanding, there will come times too when He seems to withdraw Himself, and leave us to try how we could stand alone. It is the very condition of our being here, that we cannot be always at our best : and if we should be able to keep for a long time at the same level, that level must be a humble one.

But in heaven, all this is changed. And it seems to me, my friends, as if there were a sudden light cast upon the state of the redeemed and blest, by the brief statement that as for heaven, the happiest and holiest place in all the universe, there is no temple there. You know, that statement might, standing by itself, read in either of two quite opposite ways. It might be the very worst, or the very best, account of the place of which it is written. 'No temple there!' How sadly the emigrant, who has settled far in the woods of the Western continent, or up in the Australian bush, writes home to his friends that there is not a church within fifty or a hundred miles; that not once in months can he and his household meet together in that familiar way which is so cheap here; but which far away there men value at its true worth! And sadder still, to pass through the poorest quarter of some huge city: to see lane after lane of comfortless dwellings, where life is dragged out in sin and want, and vice the consequence of want: and to think, as you may sorrowfully think in the great metropolis of England, that there are thousands on thousands of immortal beings who never enter God's house, and never feel *that* as a want and deprivation. Yes: no church, no minister, no one to care for perishing souls;—what a sad story! And strange, that the very thing which would be the saddest circumstance about an earthly city, is

## 114      *No Temple in Heaven.*

one of the happiest and most significant circumstances about the new Jerusalem above! 'No temple there,' might mean no care about religion at all. 'No temple there,' may mean that the whole place is one great temple; and that the whole life there is worship: and that the inhabitants are raised quite above all earthly imperfections, and above the need of those means which in this world are so necessary to keep grace in the soul alive. It is fit, brethren, that we should know the kind of region of which such a declaration as that in the text is made. If it be a bad and sorrowful place, it must be very bad and sorrowful. If it be a holy and happy place, oh how holy and happy it must be! And written of Heaven, how much these words tell us of the entire holiness, of the supreme spiritual elevation, knowing no depressions, no dark days, of the blest souls there! *All temple* would, with creatures like us, be equivalent to *No temple at all*. But, with glorified souls, it means that they are always at their best: always holy and happy: always up to the mark of the noblest communion with their Saviour and their God! For though it is not to be supposed that the glorified Saints above are to spend the whole eternity in the actual direct singing of God's praise: though doubtless there will be abundant happy employment even in that perfect rest: though many things done by blest souls in heaven may be what we should call secular,

—that is, not directly bearing upon the formal praise of the Redeemer; yet all they do will be in the truest sense sacred, because all will be done in a holy spirit, and all as for Christ.

Now, Christian friends, look back on the very happiest and most peaceful communion season you ever knew: think of the sacred hour when every worldly burden fell from off you,—when the power of sin within you seemed to die,—when the strong consolation of the Blessed Comforter seemed to fill your heart as if it never would go away,—when the Saviour seemed so close to you that the breathing of your whole being seemed that of the Apostle, ‘Lord, it is good to be here.’ Then try to think what it would be, if instead of going down from the mount of ordinances into the atmosphere of worldly work and care, to speak bitter and hasty words, to feel your nature subdued to what it must work in, to feel within yourself the outbursts of petulance, suspicion, impatience, envy, discontent; you could carry with you, everywhere, the pure and happy mood and frame of the Communion Table, its perfect trust in God, its sense of His near presence, its kindly regard towards all your brethren in sin and sorrow, its holy cheerfulness, its unanxious peace, its brief, transitory glimpse of how happy a human soul can be: and then remember that all *that*, and unutterably more, is conveyed to us in those words which assure us that the happy souls

## 116      *No Temple in Heaven.*

in heaven are always at their very happiest and best ; forasmuch as there is no time and no place holier or happier than other, there !

All this, however, is but one truth set out by this text. Let us now proceed to an entirely different view of it. It is something to remind us of the great fact, that blest souls in heaven are lifted above the need of the means of grace. They have reached the end of all these ; and accordingly the means are needed no more. When you have reached the place to which you wish to go, you no longer need the steps that brought you there. You have got the good of them, indeed : but you do not need to use them now. They were very well in their time : but their time is gone by.

Now all the means of grace ; and God's house with its praises, prayers, and exhortations, among the rest ; are just as steps towards heaven. And when the soul has reached heaven, their need is over. They have done their work : their day is over. And although in a true and grand sense heaven is all one grand temple, yet, if we understand by *temple* all that a Christian church is now, and here, then it is plain that in heaven no church will be needed, and so none will be found. Even in this world we can see that the great thing about the house of God is the spiritual comfort and profit you get in it : the sense of Christ's presence ; the breathing of the Holy Spirit on the heart ; the lifting up of the soul

*No Temple in Heaven.* 117

to God: and all these you may have without the mere material church, and without the congregation gathered, without the hearty psalm, and without the united prayer. On the lonely hill-side, the believer has felt as real communion with Christ, as ever he did at the holy table: and while the noblest church, and the stateliest services, without the presence of the Saviour and the breathing of the Blessed Spirit, would make but a cold and heartless thing; the poorest place where men ever worshipped God, might be glorified by the realised presence of the Redeemer and the inestimable influences of the Comforter, into something that no Gothic arches, no jubilant music, no gathered thousands of worshippers, could ever come near. Now, if we can have all that without the church, then we can do without the church. And forasmuch as in heaven the Saviour is always sensibly present, and the Great Sanctifier has done His perfect work; it will not matter, though there be no temple there. The church, and its services, are no more than the means: and when we can have the end without the means, we may well be content. You know the scaffolding which the workmen use in building up some tall church-spire, may be very ingenious; may serve its purpose admirably well: but when the spire is finished, you do not propose to keep the scaffolding up permanently: the confusion of crossing and interlacing timbers is taken away, and the

graceful spire, no longer half-concealed by that environment, is left in the air alone. And the means of grace, all of them, and God's house with the others, are no more than as the scaffolding by whose means the soul is *edified*;—and you know the meaning there is in that familiar word,—it means *built up*,—built up as a temple to God's glory; built up in faith and hope and charity. And when the glorified soul has reached the highest attainments of Christian character, and has always within reach the sublimest depths of Christian feeling and solid enjoyment,—as it has in heaven,—then the scaffolding by which it was built up to this may be taken down; the means of grace, so needful in their time, may be done without, may go.

And thus you see that in this way of looking at the case, the declaration that there is no temple in heaven is something to remind us that when the believer has attained to glory, he will no longer need the means of grace: he will have got beyond these. Strange, to think that some of the most precious possessions the Christian has on earth, he cannot have in heaven. What more inestimable gift of God than a saving faith in Christ, and a cheering hope of glory? And yet, you know, there will be no faith in heaven: it will all be sight there. And there will be no hope in heaven: for the happy soul there will have reached all it ever hoped for. Yes, in heaven, faith has passed into sight, and hope

into fruition: and it is just in that way that the earthly temple, with its Saviour's presence only believed in, with its imperfect praises, with its cold and wandering prayers, shall be superseded by a state in which God will always be worshipped worthily, and Christ always seen as He is. It is just as the blossom gives place to the fruit: as the early dawn gives place to the perfect day; that this earth, with its many temples,—with its cities with their many spires and towers,—with its country landscapes with the parish church amid green graves,—shall yield to that Better Country where there will be neither churches nor graves;—shall give place to that spireless and domeless Golden City, which the kind-hearted Apostle John saw in vision; and concerning which he has put it on record, that 'he saw no temple there!'

I humbly trust, Christian brethren, that we all know by abundant experience what a great blessing God's house is to us here. What perfect knowledge of us, what kind consideration for us, He had, who appointed that there should be one day in the week on which we might turn away from worldly work and thought, and think of our immortal souls, and of the great eternity before us, and of that death which may be within a step of us; and that there should be one house, amid the multitude of those devoted to worldly business and common employments, where prayer should be habitually made, and



the great work be to remember and to prepare for the unseen world! And yet, who can have failed to think oftentimes, that it is mainly because we are the sinful and imperfect creatures we are, that all this is so needful to keep religion from being choked out in us? To how great a degree it is our sins, our sorrows, that we have to think of in the house of prayer! God's house is not merely a place for worship and praise: it is also a place for instruction and exhortation: we come here to be reminded of solemn truths we are ready to forget,—to be counselled and warned. Now, the preaching of God's Gospel will not be needed above. And a great part of prayer will be gone. You know that there is no more essential part of prayer in this world, whether public or private, than confession of sin, and supplication for pardon: as long as you live, you will have something new to confess every time you pray. Now, these things will not be needed above. Neither will prayer for comfort and support under pain, sorrow, bereavement, find place above. Half the things we ask for here, we shall not need to ask for there: and joyful praise and thanksgiving, here too much neglected, will there grow far more frequent and fervent and happy things. We go to church weekly, to seek the pardon of the week's sin: to wash off the rust of worldliness that has accumulated since we last met together: to tell God of our burden of care and sorrow, that He may send

His Holy Spirit to comfort us under it, and sanctify us through it. But all these things we shall not have to do in heaven. Oh it is wonderful to think, as the believer dies with the words of prayer on his lips, what a change will have passed upon prayer before he offers it again! 'Pardon mine iniquity, for it is great:' 'God be merciful to me a sinner!' 'Create in me a clean heart:' 'Sanctify me by Thy truth:' 'I pray, not that Thou shouldst take me out of the world, but that Thou shouldst keep me from the evil;' the day for these prayers will be gone. Yes, it will indeed be 'a new song:' 'Thou art worthy; for Thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by Thy Blood, and we shall reign with Thee.' 'Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto Him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever!' Such will be the praises there! Because God shall have 'wiped away all tears from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying; neither shall there be any more pain; for the former things have passed away!'

Christian friends, we need the means of grace yet: oh how fast grace would die out in us but for them! It would be a sad thing for us if there were no temple here. Many a time, perhaps, we have come to God's house with the taint of worldliness creeping over us; and got a new impulse in the better way. Many a time, perhaps, we have come

with hearts burdened by a special weight of care, anxiety, or sorrow; and been enabled to lay that burden aside, and to feel free. The better life would fade away in us fast, if we had not God's word to read, God's footstool to go to in prayer, the Communion-table with its special warmth of heart and tenderness of association, and with its feeding by faith on the bread and water of life. Do you not feel, my friends, how much you owe to these things: how impossible it is for us, as we are, to do without them? It is well said in the Shorter Catechism, that 'To escape the wrath and curse of God due to us for sin, God requireth of us faith in Jesus Christ, repentance unto life, *with the diligent use of all the outward means whereby Christ communicateth to us the benefits of redemption.*' Yes, let us use these diligently: grace can no more grow without them here, than these fields and trees around us could grow green without sunshine and rain. And let us use none more faithfully, none more earnestly, none with more serious preparation, none with a deeper sense of the solemnity of what we do, none with a more urgent, importunate prayer for the blessing of the Kind and Holy Spirit without Whom we can do nothing,—Who is Himself the essence and the sum of all the means of grace,—than this most comforting, sanctifying, elevating, and saving institution of the Worship and the House of God. For,

in truth, we need it yet. We need every drop of the divine dew, every beam of the better Sun, every breath of the Blessed Spirit. Some day, we may do without these : but that day is not yet ; and the Place is beyond the grave ! If, without the sermon, we could have all the counsel, all the comfort, all the impulse in the right way, of the most simply earnest that ever was preached : if, without the prayer, the peace and light and life could come down from God to our hearts, that ever was drawn down by the most hearty prayer : if, without the praise, our spirit could be lifted up to a devotion never reached through the sublimest hymn : if, with the Church in the dust, we could get all the good we ever got at the holy table or in the house of God : then let church and prayer and praise and sermon go ! But these things will never be so in this world. There is but one state in which the soul can do without the means of grace : and *that* is when it is glorified, and perfect in holiness. There is but one place where the house of prayer will not be felt as the most restful and home-like spot for the weary spirit : and that Place is the heavenly City of which St. John certifies us, that he 'saw no temple there!'

And so you have seen, my friends, that it is not discouraging but cheering, this glimpse given us by my text of the Place where we, who confess ourselves

124      *No Temple in Heaven.*

strangers and pilgrims on the earth, shall be at last at home. You thought, perhaps, that even in Heaven you would miss the church. When you feel how great a thing it is here; how large a part of our life; you are disposed to fancy that it would be a blank, to miss it there. But you have seen that in the City where there is 'no temple,' there is still all the good you ever found in church: all the sense of the Saviour's presence and the Spirit's influence that made the church so dear. It was not the building: it was not the music: it was not the sermon: it was not the prayers: but it was the holy communion, the elevation and calm of spirit, to which all these conduced, that gave its sacred charm to the house of prayer. And if you have known these here, oh how much loftier and happier degrees of them await you in heaven! No sins to confess there: no poor wandering thoughts, going away to your cares at home, to your sick child's little white face, to your anxieties for the future: but a perfect, unanxious satisfaction of soul such as never, never can be known on earth. And more than this: if it be true that in one sense there is no temple in heaven, it is because in a sense most real it is all one great temple: every corner hallowed by Christ's Beatific Presence; every act done in it an act of worship and praise. No going down, there, from the mount of ordinances: no exchanging holy communion for the poor cares of this mortal life!

*No Temple in Heaven.* 125

But I pause upon that sublime Threshold. Let us not pretend to describe what it is God's purpose we should, here, only most imperfectly know. Yet we know enough. There is one blessed fact certain about the Better Country and the Golden City :

Our knowledge of that life is small ;  
The eye of faith is dim ;  
But 'tis enough that Christ knows all,  
And we shall be with Him :

## VIII.

## ALL SAINTS.

‘All Saints.’—*EPH.* vi. 18.

**A**LL SAINTS: that is, all Christians. In the New Testament, as you know, the word constantly occurs; and the word Saint always means Christian, and never means anything else. All Saints, when St. Paul wrote this verse, meant all Christians. They are all ‘beloved of God, called to be Saints.’ They are all ‘sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be Saints.’ The word Saint, in Holy Scripture, means Christian: no less and no more.

You all know that in our common use, the word has changed its meaning. It has come to bear a certain technical sense. Christians specially distinguished for piety,—for service in the Redeemer’s cause,—sometimes for mere foolish and useless austerities and self-inflicted tortures,—have been promoted to the rank of Saint by emphasis. We commonly speak of the Apostles in this way: if we would, we could hardly help saying St. Paul, St. Peter, St. John: and the name is very generally given to eminent Christians of whom we read in the New Testament. And it is curious, how thoroughly

*Saint* is a Christian title : one, that is, confined to those who have been members of the Church of Christ since it was manifestly founded by our Blessed Saviour. We never speak of St. Moses, St. Elijah, or St. Isaiah, however fitly the word might apply to them. Then you know how, coming down the stream of time, we find the name of Saint ascribed by common consent to men and women who are not mentioned in the Bible : to persons who were not inspired, who wrought no miracles, who never had looked upon the living face of our Master, nor heard His voice. Nor need we say but that many among these, if we may credit their story, did well deserve the name. Some certainly did not. The person commonly called St. George was nothing more than a fraudulent army contractor ; and St. Dunstan was as wicked a hypocrite as this world ever saw. But St. Thomas à Kempis, who has left us his holy book concerning the Imitation of Christ, did himself seek to follow his Master fully : and the good man whose name it is pleasant to think this church bears, was indeed a Saint ; that is, a true Christian, if ever there was one. You know, there are people who object to speaking of even St. Matthew and St. Paul, and much more of St. Bernard : but I may well take for granted that none in this congregation are so narrow-minded and irreverent as to see any fault in that pleasing and venerable practice in the



Christian Church. And although in severe logic, there is no special meaning in calling a Protestant place of worship by a saint's name : forasmuch as we do not dedicate our churches to anything except the spiritual worship of God through the one Mediator ; and forasmuch, too, as we do not ask the intercession of any Saint either in Church or elsewhere : yet most of us, I believe, will feel that there is something pleasing in the ancient usage, universal over Christendom ; and most of us will regret that tasteless fashion which we sometimes remark, of calling a church by the name of the street or place in which it stands.

But you will easily believe that what has now been said, is only by way of introduction to something of infinitely greater practical moment : to something beyond the province of curiosity or of taste ; and to something as to which there can be no difference of opinion among true Christians, by whatever name known among men. I invite you, my friends, this day, to think of All Saints, in the solemn sense in which the words stand in the text, and in the New Testament : I desire that we may think for our warning, for our encouragement, for our strong consolation, of the grand characteristics which are common to all true Christians. God grant that they may be ours, brethren : and God grant, too, that we may be willing heartily to recognise them wherever we find them, though it may

be in people differing from us in a hundred lesser matters, but at one with us in those great things which concern salvation. And in these sad days of needless separation among those who all look to Christ as their Saviour and to heaven as their home, how we should feel ourselves drawn together in a sublime unity, as we look away from the miserable little details on which good Christians differ and about which they quarrel, to the grand and saving verities about which all true Christians agree !

Now, everyone knows, that when a human being is converted to God, and enters the Christian fold, even though he be regenerated by the Holy Ghost, and made a new creature in Christ Jesus, he does not get rid of his old natural disposition and temperament, nor of the training of all his life hitherto : even that evil part of his being which Scripture calls the Flesh, and the Old Man, is never entirely gone in this world ; and still more, those special bents and peculiarities of thinking, feeling, and liking, which make the man's idiosyncrasy, his special temper and disposition,—remain in him, in very great degree. He has become a Christian man ; but he does not cease to be an individual human being. And all attempts to make men think alike, in regard of anything in religion except what is properly vital, have been wretched failures. Everyone knows how a certain great monarch, who ruled a great portion of Europe through a most

critical period of its religious history, and who had bent all his energies to the task of compelling men to agree on points as to which God had made them to differ, got a new light upon that matter in the evening of his life. He was fond of clockwork: and had a number of valuable time-pieces. Such machinery was less perfect in those days than it is in ours: and the great emperor found he could not get half a dozen of his clocks to keep time together, or to agree in what they said as to the precise moment of the day. 'Ah,' said he, 'when all the skill of the best artificers cannot make a few clocks agree together, how vain to seek to compel millions of men to agree!' Now, that great monarch, finding that men would differ for all he could do, seems to have thought there was nothing for it but giving up the battle in despair. He saw that the Church of Rome's way of reaching unity would not do: he saw that it was quite vain to think that all professing Christians, with their endlessly various dispositions and temperaments, could ever be compelled (if they retained spiritual life at all, and were not fashioned into mere machines) to think exactly alike upon every little detail: there would be people who preferred a liturgy, and people who preferred free prayer: there would be people who liked Presbytery best, and others who liked Episcopacy best; people who found it suited them to worship in a grand church, where art had done her best,

and people who found they could worship more heartily and undistractedly in a plain one ; and finding that all the burnings and beheadings and tortures of persecution could not secure entire uniformity, he concluded that in God's Church there could be no unity at all. But as for us, brethren, we have been led (as we humbly trust) by God's Holy Spirit of light, to a better way. We have been led to the true Protestant way, which is just the New Testament way. We have been taught, let us trust, that the true Christian oneness consists in agreeing on great and vital points ; and as for points which are not vital, agreeing to differ upon these : and in feeling that we have a true essential unity after all. Oh, the Christian Church has its lamentable divisions, working incalculable ill : and it has its inevitable diversities and separations, which must be in a world where circumstances often thrust the best friends apart, and whence the noblest and worthiest members of the Church are gone : where the kind Saviour welcomes the little child to His fold, in which the old disciple with his white hairs has been through a long lifetime ; where the rich and poor meet together ; where is a great multitude, which no man can number, of all nations and kindreds and people and tongues. But all are alike in this, that they are pardoned for Christ's sake : all are alike in this, that they are sanctified and comforted by the Blessed and Holy Spirit of God : all are alike

in this, that they are going to heaven as their home : all are alike in this, that they are numbered in the great company of All Saints.

You will easily see, brethren, that when we cast aside all non-essential things, and try to get at the vital and needful characteristics of all saints, these essential characteristics are not many. There are human beings who would make them very many, if they could : who would hardly recognise, as belonging to the great company of all saints, anyone who does not belong to their little sect : anyone who will not sound their especial shibboleth : anyone who will not use their stock theological phrases ; and even anyone who refuses to cultivate certain peculiar tones of voice, which they ignorantly fancy indicate a peculiar sanctity. There was a man, and a good man too, who declared he could not recognise as a Christian any who did not agree with his views as to the appointment of ministers to vacant charges : and another, who could not believe that anyone was a Christian who refused to subscribe to a certain good work of which he was the zealous advocate. But let us be thankful, my friends, that we have God's blessed word to go to : and that when we look there for information as to what are the characteristics of all saints, we find them so easy to be understood, so easy to be remembered, and so very few. When we cast aside all the things which are immaterial, we shall find that there remain just two which are

vital : two which must be about every Christian : two which are essential marks of all saints. And these are, that they are all pardoned through the great atonement of Christ ; and that they are all sanctified by the working of the Holy Spirit. Old and young, rich and poor, white and black, differing in language, country, disposition, everything,—all saints are alike in these two things. Every other characteristic of the believer is included in these, or grows out of these.

My friends, you remember what Christ took for granted when he began to preach. He did not say it in so many words, but all His preaching went upon that assumption. The thing He took for granted was, that every man is a sinner. For ‘ He began to preach, and to say, Repent : for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.’ He took it for certain that He never could go wrong in commanding everyone he met to repent : and repentance just means the feeling and doing of a sinner when he is made to know really that he is one. So starting from the great and solemn fact, that every human being is a lost sinner, estranged from God by sin, and meriting God’s wrath for his sin, the great sacrifice of Christ was intended to ‘ save men from their sins.’ Now a saint, which is the same thing as a Christian, just means a saved sinner : a human being saved from his sins. And you know what is implied in being saved from sin. It means being saved from the punishment of sin,—which is the thing meant when we speak of being pardoned,

or justified. And it means also being saved from the power of sin,—which is the thing meant when we speak of being regenerated and sanctified. Everyone remembers the plain and clear statement in the Shorter Catechism: ‘They that are effectually called,’ that is, they who are brought by the Holy Spirit to Christ, and made into true Christians,—‘do in this life partake of Justification, Adoption, and Sanctification; and the several benefits which in this life do either accompany or flow from them.’ We may regard Adoption into God’s family of saved souls, as one of the benefits accompanying the others: and we get to the kernel of the matter, we reach the essential characteristics of all saints, in these two things, that they are all Justified, and all Sanctified. Everything else either grows out of these two things; or, is not vital.

Just a few words upon each of these.

All saints, that is, all Christians, are alike in this, that they are Justified: that is, Pardoned. Pardoned of God’s free grace, and only for Christ’s sake; and this through a saving faith in Him. Christian experience is no doubt most varied; and the ways in which God makes us feel our sins and our need of forgiveness of them, are many. But still, there is one great outline of the course through which all saved souls are led: They are all, in some way, made to feel that they are sinful and helpless,—that they deserve God’s anger, and that they can

do nothing to take it away : then they are made to know in their heart that Christ is able to help them, and willing to help them : and then they are enabled by the Holy Spirit to believe in Christ,—to trust their souls to Him,—to cast themselves, without the least reservation or hanging back, upon Him. And even as they do this, they are pardoned. The dismal old record of transgression and shortcoming that stood against them in the book of God's remembrance, fades away. They are 'justified freely through His grace, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus.'

Now, my friends, in order that we may quite understand this great fact, that every Christian is justified ; that is, is pardoned for Christ's sake ; it is not at all needful that we should go into the metaphysics of the Atonement. Many a humble Christian feels the burden of sin, and feels the blessed relief which comes of beholding the Lamb of God, that takes away the sins of the world ; who yet could give you but a very imperfect account of the rationale of the great Atonement. A man may quite well know how to take advantage of the working of a great machinery, who could give you but a very lame description of the precise fashion in which all the parts of that machinery cooperate towards its great end. Yet it is fit that in these days of uncertain sound as to the gravest Christian verities, we should call to mind how our Saviour takes away the burden of sin from his justified people. As for that load



of guilt, which looks so huge and terrible to the soul convinced of its true state by the Holy Spirit, He takes it away, by bearing the punishment due for our sins :—by offering Himself, truly and actually, as a propitiatory sacrifice : a sacrifice so wonderful, so precious, so accepted by God, that it can blot sin out ; separate between the soul and its responsibilities : open a way in which the just and holy God can receive as innocent, can adopt into His family, the sinner, cleared utterly from all the burden of his sins. Repent of sin, brethren ; and God's Spirit waits to help you to repent : Believe in Christ,—and God's Spirit waits to help you to believe : and no writing stands against you in God's book any more. God is content to look upon you, and to see you clear and blameless, as Adam before he fell. ' Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ.' ' There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus.' ' He hath made Him to be sin for us, Who knew no sin : that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him.'

My friends, we all profess to be Christian people : how does it stand with us as to this first grand mark of all saints ? We cannot open God's book, and see whether our names stand there as numbered with the Forgiven. And yet, we are not left in blank uncertainty. Do we deeply feel our need of the good part in Christ ? Then remember that

wonderfully comforting declaration in the standards of our national Church, which people who know little about them sometimes think so stern ; that as for the good part in Christ, in God's view he hath it, who is deeply convinced of his want of it. The perilous symptom is in *his* case, who is quite satisfied with himself ; and does not think himself so great a sinner after all. But oh brethren, if we have been made to see our lost estate by nature ;—if we have been made to feel that if we are ever forgiven, it must be for our Blessed Redeemer's sake ;—if we have been helped, by something that never originated in our own sinful hearts, to go to Him who holds out the arms of His love to all, and cast the care of our weary, unsatisfied, conscience-stricken souls upon Him ; though only with that short prayer, spoken first by the poor publican, but just the very fittest utterance upon the lips of every human being,—that true universal prayer, that 'God be merciful to me a sinner : ' then, brethren, we may humbly cherish, not perhaps a confident assurance, but surely a good hope through grace. For our Blessed Saviour's own words are, ' Him that cometh unto Me, I will in no wise cast out : ' and we remember these words unto His servants, upon which he has caused us to hope !

And now, as for the other great and essential characteristic of all believers : They are all sanctified by the Holy Spirit of God. Through His

regenerating influence, the Christian is made a new creature in Christ Jesus : the perverse nature is replaced by a better and purer : a new heart is created within him, and a right spirit is renewed : and then, day by day, in the progressive work of sanctification, the remaining evil is farther sapped, and subdued ; and the gracious fruits of the Spirit are made to appear,—the love, joy, peace, and all blessed graces, which never would have grown in the native soil of the heart. It is a longer work, this, you know, than our justification : it is a work, the best believer knows, never fully carried out in this life : much remaining corruption lingers ; and it is the most advanced Christian who feels this most deeply. But still, the work is doing, and on the whole always progressing, which will leave us at the last with souls unvexed by evil and temptation, as Adam's when he knew no sin.

All this is beyond question the teaching of God's Holy Word. 'God hath chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit.' We are to 'put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.' 'If any man be in Christ he is a new creature.' 'Our old man is crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.' There can be no doubt that the Catechism is right, when it tells us that all Christians do in this life partake not merely of Justification, but of Sanctifi-

cation. They are not only pardoned, and so get the right to enter heaven when they go from earth ; but they are renewed and made holy, and so become fit to enter heaven when they go from earth ; which mere forgiveness would not make them.

My friends, I greatly fear, that this plain test that comes so home ;—that this characteristic of all believers, which is so easy a one to understand,—must fall very sadly upon the heart of many professing Christians : yes, and comes with something of mournful upbraiding upon the heart of all professing Christians. The theory, the sound doctrine of the matter, is very clear : but alas, to what a sad extent it is theory : how imperfectly it is exemplified in actual life ! As for being justified, if *that* is done at all, it is done perfectly : *that* is God's work, and there is no failure nor imperfection there. But as for being sanctified, as for growing better, as for putting down sin more effectually, as for doing our duty more faithfully,—why, there is something of our work in all *that* : God's Spirit will work in us, but we must work too : and oh how the sad imperfection of all human work looks out here ! Justified, is what, if we be Christian people, we hope we may say *we are*. Sanctified, in any worthy measure, in any sense that deserves the name,—it is not so truly what we are, as what we *ought to be* ! Oh that we were all striving after it more faithfully, every day ! Here it is, that the Church of Christ is

such a stumbling-block to the world : in the miserably imperfect degree in which this great characteristic of all saints appears in very many professing Christians. Yea, there are people, making a very loud profession of religion, in whom it is hard to say that there is any trace of it at all. And yet, forasmuch as justification is invisible, while a holy life and a Christian conversation are what all men can see, if they are there to be seen, it is just here that we have the great practical test whether we are Christians or not so. 'By their fruits ye shall know them : ' know others ; and what is of far more consequence, know yourself. If you are in doubt whether you are forgiven, whether you are justified, here is the way to settle that doubt :—Are you in any measure sanctified ? If you feel in yourself that you are thoroughly worldly of spirit, that you have no liking for God's service and for heavenly things, no hatred for sin and no desire after a holier and purer and kindlier nature, then you have grave reason to fear that, manifestly lacking one mark of all Christians, you lack the other ; and that, not being sanctified, you are not justified. But if you have some good reason to trust that, by God's Blessed Spirit, there has been kindled within you the spark of a better life ;—if you feel a little of that faith that overcomes the world and that trusts all to Christ ;—if you have been endued with a will and desire to renounce and withstand your own evil affections, and with a longing

for God's righteousness and the keeping of His Commandments ;—then, with all your frailty and unworthiness, surely you have some measure of *that*, which never arose naturally in your breast, but which you may humbly yet resolutely attribute to the working of the Holy Ghost, of Whom and through Whom is everything good that ever was thought, or felt, or done, by human being. Far, very far, from being what you desire to be, you have yet attained something which you never would have attained if you had been left to yourself: and praying for more grace, and knowing to Whom to look for it, you humbly trust that the work of sanctification is begun in you: that the visible mark of a saved soul being (in a lowly degree) present in you, you may cherish the sure though humble hope, that the invisible characteristic is present too: that being in some measure sanctified, you are forgiven. The grand evidence that a man's name is written in heaven, is, that he should be striving to lead a heavenly life on earth.

And in these two things of which we have thought, my Christian friends, you see the characteristics of the great assemblage of the best and worthiest of our race;—the grand Church of All Saints. Everything that has ever appeared, of excellence, purity, and beauty, in the noblest of the members of the great Household of Faith, is included in these, or grows out of these. The glorious company of the Apostles,

the goodly fellowship of the Prophets, the noble army of Martyrs, never manifested anything of the sublime, the tender, or the heroic, which went beyond these two great things, which in their essence belong to the humblest that bear the name of Jesus. The most excellent gifts of God's grace, are just those which are given most freely ; and though it may have pleased Him, Who does everything right, to bestow on others gifts of usefulness, and inspiration, which He has denied to us : though He has made some Apostles and some Evangelists, and some humble believers living out their life of toil and struggle which hardly any know, still free as the wide bounds of the Church of Christ are the most precious gifts of all,—the blood of Christ that cleanseth from all sin, and the inestimable communications of the Blessed and Holy Spirit. Such honour, such gifts, have *all* His saints ! Yea, *all* His saints : those who yet live amid the manifold labours and cares of this life,—and those who have gone to the rest and peace of the better world. For we are to remember that the Church of All Saints has but a fraction of its glorious extent here on this side of time. You remember how the most thoughtful among the heathen spake of a good man's death, in a phrase that was a dim, blind foreshadowing of the sublime truth we know. He has gone, they said, to the majority ;—gone to where there are more ! Yes, the believer, passing within the veil, does indeed go to where there

are more ;—to that general assembly and church of the first-born, which year by year is taking to itself, from our firesides, from our pulpits, from every place but our hearts, those whom God has appointed to sit down with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob there : oftentimes in the prime of their powers and their usefulness,—oftentimes too early for us, but never too early for them. And well may we look with interest, Christian friends, towards the Golden City ; for the best of the Church is there ! They dropped the last trace of earthly sinfulness and imperfection, crossing the dark river ; and they have reached to heights of bliss and purity of which we can know but little here. Yet still they have not got beyond the two grand characteristics : for they ‘have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb, Therefore are they before the throne of God :’ and all their meetness for that rest is of the operation of the Blessed Spirit, who begins and perfects our better life. Surely, surely, there is something to encourage and cheer, in thinking of the great Church to which we belong ; in thinking how God, in His grace, has led our fathers who have crossed the river : in drawing hope from that thought, that He will be with us by His Blessed Spirit, and keep us in all ways that we go, and bring us at last to *that* land : and feeling meanwhile, that it is enough for us poor sinners, if Christ will but take us ; and number us among ‘the least of All Saints !’



## IX.

## WORK.

‘ Man goeth forth unto his work and to his labour until the evening.’

—PSALM civ. 23.

‘ And to every man his work.’—ST. MARK xiii. 34.

EVERYONE knows what is meant by work : most of us know it well by much experience. The grammarian will tell you that work means prolonged exertion of body or of mind, to attain some desired end. *That* is work. It implies conscious efforts ;—the strain and stretch of mind or body. Even the most slothful are sometimes constrained to work ; and very many human beings do very little else than work, through all their waking hours. They must do so, to earn food and clothing and shelter for themselves and their children. If they did not work, they would have to starve. We wrest our livelihood from the elements and from society, by labour. And even those people who are (what some would think) so favoured by fortune that they need not work at all unless they please, have oftentimes found that it is so miserable a thing to be idle, —that it makes the mind so morbid to be idle,—and that a perfectly idle human being is so thoroughly out

of harmony with all this busy, active universe of things,—that they have, by their own free choice, worked and laboured as hard as ever mortal man did.

Now of course, God's Word has something to say about this thing which is such a necessity to most ; and which is the choice of the worthiest among the few to whom it is not a necessity. And I have taken as the foundation of some thoughts on work, as it is and ought to be to Christian men and women, two short texts : one from the Old Testament, and the other from the New. The New Testament, as you know, is an advance upon the Old : it gives us clearer and fuller light : and very manifestly is *that* so here.

There never were words more certainly and universally true, than those of the Psalmist. Day by day the sun arises, the darkness of night goes, and then 'man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour, until the evening.' As sure as the blank daylight struggles through wintry clouds and rain, and even before it comes : as sure as the morning sunshine of summer brightens green fields and green trees : man in town and country, willingly or unwillingly, cheerfully or despondingly, takes to his work, hand-work or head-work ; and with less or more of intermission, toils on till the evening bids him cease. This has been well called the work-day world. It has indeed its blinks of leisure and recreation ; though most men, to retain the healthy spring of body and mind, ought

to have a great deal more of these: and there is one blessed day, the inestimable gift of perfect understanding of us and thorough sympathy with us, on which common labours cease: and which cannot be too carefully kept free from the intrusion of work-day thoughts and cares. Yet in the main, you may read in the Psalmist's words 'the story of our lives from year to year.'

There is an advance upon all *that*, in our text from the New Testament. There is fuller light: there is the essence of exhortation: there is precious comfort. We are not told who is the author of the Psalm: but whoever he may have been, he speaks as one who simply records a fact,—which many people would think a sad one. For there is no doubt that there are thoughtless people, and overdriven people, who have some vague impression that it would be a fine thing to be put in a place in life in which they would have nothing to do; and in which, accordingly, they would do nothing. But there is a different face altogether put upon work, by the words of our Blessed Saviour which form our New Testament text. There is something in them to remind us of the entire Gospel teaching about work and labour. They remind us that God appoints every Christian his work in this life: it may not be the work the Christian likes best,—it may even not be the work the Christian would do best,—yet still it is the right thing for him to do. And these words remind us, likewise, that we ought

to do all our work, for Christ; as for His sake; faithfully and well, because He gives it us: and that He will give us grace to do it worthily,—that He will help us in it, sympathise with us through it all, and send us His gracious Holy Spirit to support and comfort us in it: and, finally, that He has provided a glorious rest and reward, after all the toil is past.

And so, my friends, in thinking of work at this time, let us combine the Old Testament and the New Testament view of it: let us think of our work, not merely as a necessity of our lot, and a condition of our being, but as something appointed to us by our God and Saviour, and appointed to us in love and mercy because it is the right thing for us,—and as something we are to do for His sake. There is something sacred about worthy work: you remember how even a wise heathen said, that ‘To work is to pray.’ You hear people sometimes talk about *the curse of labour*: and no doubt they were words of doom which God spake when he said to our first parent, and through him to all of us, ‘In the sweat of thy face shall thou eat bread, till thou return to the ground.’ But when we remember that God’s promise to all true Christians is, that He will make ‘all things work together for good’ to them, surely it is wrong and ungrateful in us to speak of the thing to which God has appointed that all Christian people should give the greater part of their life, as a curse. It may have been a curse once:

it may be a curse yet to those who do not take it from the hand of God: and doubtless there is much that is depressing and evil about over-work: but work, in itself, is not a curse to the man for whose eternal good it is sanctified: and when we look at that New Testament text,—when we think what Kindest Heart and Hand have set us our task,—when we think it was our Blessed, kindly, sympathising Saviour who ‘gives to every man his work,’—oh what a change passes on its very nature. Labour, whether of brain, or of bone and sinew, is something more than a painful necessity. It has been well said,—said by a poet and in a poem indeed,—but poets sometimes have intuitions of great truths, which though expressed in few words, are worth a great many pages of ordinary theology,—that labour is at once the symbol of man’s punishment and the secret of man’s happiness. And it has been well said too that the Gospel does not abolish labour, but gives it a new and nobler aspect. ‘The Gospel abolishes labour much in the same way as it abolished death: it leaves the thing, but it changes its nature.’ And some of you may remember how it was just this deep conviction that gave an influence which acted like a charm, to a great and good man who influenced for good probably a greater number of immortal souls than any other man in this century. A friend has recorded that the principle which lay at the foundation of all

he did, was 'a humble, profound, and most religious consciousness, that work is the appointed calling of man on earth, the end for which his various faculties were given, the element in which his nature is ordained to develop itself, and in which his progressive advance toward heaven is to lie.'

It is not for us to pretend to understand all the reasons upon which our God and Saviour goes. Yet it will be comforting and profitable, if so the Blessed and Holy Spirit of all truth vouchsafe to guide us, to think of some of the good consequences which follow from God's decree that as day after day returns, man must 'go forth unto his work, and to his labour, until the evening:' some of the benefits and blessings which come of this fact, that our Saviour does not intend that his people should drag out an idle and aimless life in this world, but on the contrary, hath given 'to every man his work'

And one good end served by work, and served most effectually when work is felt most hard and painful, is this: it all goes to keep us in mind that we are fallen creatures,—to keep us in mind of the evil of sin. Now, even if man had not fallen, he would have had to work. The primal curse was not simply of work: it was of painful work: of work when we do not wish it,—when we do not feel equal to it,—when we are weary and weak,—when we work under pressure, and of necessity, to gain the daily

bread for ourselves and our families. Man, in short, was at first *intended* for work; and afterwards, when he fell, *doomed* to work. And there can be no question at all, that however different a thing work might have been had man continued innocent, *now* a very great part of all the work that is done over the face of the world is painful work,—forced work,—work done by those who have barely strength and spirit for it,—work done under the spur of necessity, and to earn the means of subsistence,—work that would not be done if it could be done without. Oh what weary, jaded, spiritless men ‘go forth’ on many mornings ‘to their work, and their labour, until the evening!’ How often all of you, who have reached middle age, have gone through hard work when you were very little fit for it! Many are the pages, which have been written with a feverish, throbbing brain, and a trembling, hot hand. Many are the columns of figures, which have been added up with weary eyes, and a confused head. Many are the stitches that have been sewn ‘with fingers weary and worn, with eyelids heavy and red.’ My friends, what is all that meant to teach us? You never would have known painful work, but for sin. Now, if there be a thing of which we want daily proof, of which we need daily to be reminded, it is the evil of sin. There is not a thing we are so ready to forget. There is not a thing that we find it so difficult to realise and

bring home to us. And yet, there are few things that it is so important for us to remember and feel: for unless we in some measure understand how evil, how ruinous, how bad a thing sin is, we shall never heartily go to that Blessed Saviour who 'saves his people from their sins.' Do we need a daily remembrancer of the evil of sin? Then we have it in the daily necessity of work. Every time the scholar sits down to his work, jaded and weary, and reluctantly forces himself to what he shrinks from,—in all *that* there is something to remind him of the evil of sin. Every time the labourer, stiffened and sore, rises from his poor bed, and in rain and cold goes out to the field to his work,—there is what should remind him of the evil of sin. The distorted form of the miner, labouring in peril and darkness that we may have our cheerful fires; the stiffened limbs of the sailor, drenched with the wintry spray; the lined face, the grey hair, the frail unmuscular body, which speak of the over-driven brain; what do all these remind us of, but that sin is bitterly hateful in the sight of God? Sin brought all suffering, and all suffering should remind us of the evil of sin.

A second reason why our Saviour has set 'to every man his work,' doubtless is, that in so doing he provided effectually for the health and sound estate of our bodies and our minds.

We cannot be happy when we are idle. No



doubt, when we have been for a long time oppressed by extreme labour, it is, for a little while, a pure enjoyment simply to sit still and rest. But *that* will not last. God has made us so, that it cannot last. The machine, body and soul, is made for working, and in a little, the appetite for occupation revives again. Do you not all remember how, when you were children, it was just the most irksome thing possible to feel that you had 'nothing to do?' What a weary trouble you may see in the face of the little child that comes and tells you *that*! And it is so with grown-up people too. A French writer said, with the vivacity characteristic of his nation, that we commonly think of idleness as one of the beatitudes of heaven; but we ought rather to think of it as one of the miseries of hell. It has often struck me, that our minds are something like that being for which, according to the legend of the middle ages, a certain great magician was bound to provide occupation, under the penalty of being torn in pieces. Our minds do, as it were, come to us, and ask us to give them something to do; and if we do not give them something to do, they will make us miserable. There is no more wretched condition than that ennui, that loss of all interest and healthful energy, that comes of an idle life. Oh let us wear out, brethren, rather than rust out! There is nobody less to be envied than people who may do nothing if they like.

Very likely there are many of us who would be lazy enough if we had it in our power : let us thank God that He has saved us from that temptation. Let us bless our kind, considerate Saviour, Who hardly ever did us a kinder turn, though we may sometimes think it severe, than when He bade us daily 'go forth unto our work, and our labour, until the evening:'—than when 'knowing our frame' so well, He set 'to every man his work!'

But there is far more good about that decree of our Saviour than merely this. No doubt, it is a worthy end, and one that our Saviour, who is also our Creator, would not think beneath Him to hold in view, to make life contented and cheerful. And honest, faithful work, done to the very best of our ability, tends strongly to do that. There is a cheerfulness and satisfaction in looking back upon a task earnestly and faithfully done: our Master has known the feeling Himself: as the Prophet wrote, 'He shall see of the travail of His soul, and shall be satisfied.' And there is a keen relish which diligent toil gives to the hours or days of needful recreation. But there is better about honest work than that. Work, hard yet not excessive, has a wonderful power to promote a sober and healthful temper of mind, free alike from extravagant views and morbid feelings. There is a curious but quite indubitable connection, between diligent industry, and sound views upon all subjects, but specially on

religious subjects. It is idle men who have originated the most preposterous opinions ; who have launched into useless speculations, which land only in sorrow and bewilderment ; and who have sounded the lowest depths of perverted and morbid feeling. Who can forget that solemn declaration, of Him who made us, and who knows us best,—which tells us of the eternal connection between hard work, and sound views and feelings : ‘ If any man will do His will, *he* shall know of the doctrine whether it be of God ! ’ Yes, a holy, diligent life, is the path to firm conviction, and to a faith that never will be shaken. I am not careful to explain the logical steps of the process : but I know that the wisest men and the most experienced Christians will acknowledge the fact. And thus it is, my friends, that our Blessed Lord, when he appointed labour for our portion in this life, did provide not merely for our contentment and sober cheerfulness : but he provided for the assurance of our faith, for the soundness of our views, for the sobriety of our affections, for the healthful estate of our whole spiritual nature, when He gave ‘ to every man his work.’

We were all taught when we were children, I have no doubt, who it is that finds some mischief for idle hands to do. And indeed, apart from the pure wretchedness and weariness of being idle, you can hardly imagine a position of greater moral risk. The idle man is ready to listen to every temptation.

Where is it that we shall find the grossest forms of vice and folly, but among those who by their circumstances are freed from the necessity of labour? Who does not know how many young men have been ruined, have been made useless and worthless beings, have brought themselves down to an early and unhonoured grave, through inheriting a fortune which precluded the necessity of toil? And without supposing anything so extreme as that, you remember how even Elijah the Tishbite, that great man of God, broke down, fell into that impatient depth of utter depression, rebelliously asked God to take away his life, for he could bear it no longer, just when his occupation was gone,—when he had no more to do,—when there was nothing to put his mind upon the stretch, and to keep it from turning in wrath against itself. It was then that the wonderful man was beaten: that ‘he sat down under a juniper-tree, and requested for himself that he might die.’ And you remember too, how when the kind God would lift up His servant from that morbid state, He remembered the medicinal virtue there is in work: He gave the prophet something to do, and bade him go and do it! Then you will think of the deep saying of that great, genial, brave, warm-hearted, and hasty-spoken man, Martin Luther. ‘The mind,’ said he, ‘is like a mill that cannot stop working: give it something to grind and it will grind *that*. If it has nothing to grind, it grinds on

yet ; but it is itself it grinds and wears away.' Yes, it is most certain, that when our Saviour appoints hard labour to all His children,—when He gives 'to every man his work,'—He gives us the thing that is healthiest and best for body and soul.

A third advantage to the Christian of having suitable work to do is this : that in faithfully doing his work, and doing it in a right spirit, he is doing what tends to make him grow in grace : he is working out his salvation all the while.

Let me beg your earnest attention to this matter. There are people who imagine that in trying to lead a Christian life, and to maintain a devout spirit, what we have to do is to devote a certain part of our time to the care of our souls, and to our religious duties ; and then to spend the rest of our time on our worldly business, to the exclusion of the care of our souls. Now, brethren, that is not the sound and right idea. What we have to do, is to devote the whole of our time to the care of our souls. If we are faithful in our work, if we do it all in a Christian spirit, and as a work appointed to us by Christ and to be done for His sake, and so done as to commend our holy faith to all who see and know us,—then our spiritual life should be growing all the while. It is not merely the minutes of prayer to God alone in our closet morning and evening : it is not merely the reading of God's word at the family altar, and its

united prayer : it is not merely the blessed day of rest with its public services sanctified by the Holy Spirit : not merely the more solemn seasons when we assemble round the table of communion, and by faith feed upon Christ : it is not merely through these things that we are working out our salvation, by the grace of God. But through all our common business : through all that work and labour to which man goes forth daily until the evening : through all that work which our Lord has set 'to every man' in his church : often looking up to God, often sending away to Him the brief word of prayer that tells our need and our sense of dependence : always latently remembering our Redeemer and what we owe Him : 'always bearing about with us the dying of Christ : ' having that most touching and most influential of all remembrances ever at the bottom of our heart, and ever ready to start up when in the exigencies of common things it is needed, for counsel or for comfort : honest and faithful and kind and diligent and patient and candid and forgiving, as those ought to be who trust they have 'been with Jesus,' and have in them some little of His most pure and merciful and patient mind : we may be, through all, most manfully and effectually working out our salvation by the kind grace of God. Yes, you may be doing far more than the mere first act, that would strike the stranger. There is a farther reaching sense in

every Christian deed, that has its anchor within the veil,—that has its reference to a better world. You are talking, perhaps, to some man, on some detail of worldly business: the mere first result of what you are doing may be no more than the earning of so many shillings or pounds. But in the careful governing of your temper; in giving heed to your tongue; in utterly putting down the tendency to take an unfair advantage; in the silent, unexpressed purpose that our Blessed Redeemer's spirit shall be your example and your aim; you may be caring for your soul's health and growth through that interview, as truly and really though not so directly as in your season of most devout meditation, or your hour of most elevated prayer!

You know that the day has been, when people thought that it was a mistake in Christ to give 'to every man his work.' The day has been, when people thought that Christ had better have given to every man nothing to do, but to spend his days in meditation and prayer. People once thought that the best way to care for your soul's salvation was to give up all other work, and go to a hermit's cell, or to a convent or monastery. But it has been found, by abundant experience, that He who made us and redeemed us knows what suits us infinitely better than ever did cardinal or pope: and so that it is when doing everyone his honest worldly work, that our spiritual life thrives best, that all Christian

graces most flourish. My friends, if it were not so : if through all the distractions of the many things which often make us careful and troubled enough, we could not keep by our Saviour's side, and live worthy of our high profession ; then the ancient dwellers in the cell and in the wilderness would be right after all. For doubtless our great work here is the working out of our salvation : and if *that* work could not go on side by side with worldly work, then worldly work must yield. But oh, brethren, that old delusion goes, in the light of that New Testament text : it goes, when we remember Who it is that has given to every man his work. Our Redeemer has appointed us to labour as we do : and so labour must be the right thing. It has its temptations, like everything on earth : but the Holy Ghost will help us through them, if we do but earnestly ask His blessed guidance. And if work has its temptations, idleness has tenfold worse and more. And so, my Christian friends, for all the weariness you sometimes feel ; and for all the disposition you sometimes feel to shrink back from the work allotted ; you may well thank your Redeemer that He has given you everyone your work ; and humbly, earnestly, and hopefully, as the sun rises day by day, go forth unto your work, and to your labour, until the evening.

Yes, until the evening. Not merely till the setting



sun, going down in winter gloom or summer glory, tells that the toiling day is done : not merely till the close of the week's last working day brings on that blessed day of rest, that prefigures a better and happier sabbath-keeping that remains for the people of God : but till the evening of the longer day of life, with its close in grey hairs and powers enfeebled ; or till the sundown which may come at noon to any of us here. Have your work, Christian friends, according to God's purpose : occupy the talent Christ gave you till He comes : do your work heartily, and not just to get through ; not in a procrastinating spirit or in a perfunctory : but trying to feel it is the task appointed you by your Redeemer, and no longer the mere weary drudgery of the primeval curse. And so, looking back at evening upon each day, you will feel that ' something attempted, something done, has earned a night's repose : ' and looking back on the longer day of life, you will feel it well that the toil is over ; that now the weary hand may cease at last, and the weary brain be still !

I do not promise you, indeed, in that last evening-time, what some people do. I do not promise you the calm approval of conscience, in the retrospect of a wellspent life. I do not promise you *that*, because I do not believe in it. I do believe that after we have done our very best to do our work aright,—if our conscience be enlightened by God's

spirit, we shall see far more to be penitent for than to be pleased with, in the very best spent life that ever was spent by mortal. Let us do our very best, my friends; and we shall be unprofitable servants after all. And let us do our very best, there will be nothing in *that* to rest on in our dying bed,—when the evening, long looked-for, comes at last,—when the long night is closing round us that will close round all. But rather, though our little talent was faithfully occupied;—though the work our Master set us was done to the very best of our little power,—we shall feel that no words will suit us better than those simple ones, which we have all known from childhood :

Not in mine innocence I trust :  
I bow before Thee in the dust :  
And through my Saviour's blood alone,  
I look for mercy at Thy throne !

## X.

## INTERCESSORY PRAYER.

‘Pray one for another.’—JAMES v. 16.

**I** WISH to ask you this question, all you who are here: Do you think it does your friends any good, to pray for them? Do you believe that earnestly to ask God to bless and guide and keep those dear to you, will do them any good?

Now do you really think, that if you pray that your little boy may be a good, happy, Christian man, this makes it likelier that he will be so? Or that, if you pray for your child or your sister that is sick, this makes it likelier they will get well again?

Well, of course you do. Of course you think all this; or you would not pray for your friends at all. And of course the Apostle James thought so; or he would not have advised you and me and all Christian people, as he does in the text, to ‘pray one for another.’ No one could really, earnestly pray, if he thought his prayer was to go for nothing. You might repeat over some careless, heartless, formal words of supplication, without thinking whether they are to be answered or not; and without caring.

But you cannot, with real heart and intention, pray either for yourself or for others, unless you believe that your prayer is to have some effect, some prevalence, somehow. People talk of the secondary and reflex good of praying : that is, its good effect on the soul that offers it : the good that will come of getting into the way of going to God with everything that you care about, and thus forming a habit of communion with Him. But it is quite plain that this good will not come, unless the other be supposed and believed in, first. No man can deliberately cheat himself into a habitual praying, because he thinks that though his prayer will never be heard, it may do himself good to believe that it will be.

My brethren, it is very hard to understand how prayer does good to the person that offers it. It is quite impossible to give any satisfactory explanation of the truth,—though we hold it as we hold our lives,—that prayer is heard and answered,—and all this without a constant miracle,—without anything like setting aside those ways of God's working which are commonly called the laws of nature, or like breaking in on the ordinary course of things. *That* is hard to understand ; though we are quite sure it is all perfectly true. But it is a much more mysterious thing,—and in some points of view it is a very awful thing,—to think that prayer for others may truly affect their state, both here and hereafter. To think that *you* feel deeply that some one you

care for needs the good part in Christ, while he perhaps does not feel it at all : and that you go and ask God to lead him to Christ : and that this blessed end may be, perhaps, brought about by your prayer ! That is, in fact, that a human being's fate, in the greatest and most important thing of all, may depend, in a great degree, on what is done by other people. That you are likelier to get to Heaven, because you have a friend who is a pious man and prays for you !

Now perhaps the best way of bringing our minds in some measure to understand all this, is to set it before us, that all this is no more wonderful than certain other arrangements in God's Providence. It is just as hard to explain why your eternal destiny may be affected by another person's conduct, as by his prayers. Yet we know it is. A man's start in life,—and a man's progress in life, which depends so much upon his start,—is decided mainly by his parentage. If his father and mother are good, industrious, duly impressed with the responsibility of having a child entrusted to them by God to train for this life and the next,—then the man has a fair and good start. Being trained up, as a child, in the way he should go, it is in the nature of things likely that when he grows old, he will not depart from it. But if a human being's parents be bad,—if they be drunken and dishonest ;—if the poor little thing, in its miserable home, is never told of Christ, never taught to pray, but driven out to beg or steal,—and received

with blows and curses if it return without having begged or stolen enough,—oh what chance has that little child : at what an awful disadvantage it must run the race of life ! No doubt, brethren, God sees and allows for all this. No doubt, the Judge of all the earth will do right. But still, it is all very strange.

And so, if you would ask a good man to do you a good turn, you can never do so better than by asking him to pray for you. ‘The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.’ We all need to feel this more than we do. We believe it : but God help our unbelief ! No doubt, there are few requests and few promises ever made with so little sense of what is meant by them, as that to pray for another. A person will say, that *his prayer is* that such a friend may be happy ; while in fact he never really went to God’s footstool with such a prayer at all. And it may be said, in a single sentence, that intercessory prayer for others is sometimes characterised by what is even worse than unreality. Sometimes the most ill-set and malignant thing that one man can do towards another, is to pray for him, or to threaten to pray for him. You remember that country clergyman, named in a certain famous book of the last century, who threatened the squire of the parish that if he did not mend his ways, he would ‘pray for him in the face of the whole congregation.’ Prayer has sometimes been made a way

of conveying the most wicked calumnies against a fellow-mortal. Not long since, at a public meeting, an individual took occasion, in a discourse which he regarded as a prayer, to describe another person who had expressed opinions which he esteemed to be mischievous, as 'that wretched man who was lately pouring forth blasphemies.' My friends, there is something perfectly awful in that. If ever Satan was transformed into an angel of light, it was when wrath and uncharitableness veiled themselves under the fair form of that holy and beautiful thing, prayer! Oh let there never be admitted to our minds the faintest idea of *hitting at* somebody in prayer! Let intercessory prayer always be offered in love. Always pray for your fellow-sinner because you wish him well; never because you would hit him hard. And, as a general rule, pray for your fellow-sinner when you yourself are alone with God. You know it is the commonly-repeated reproach of many of our prayers in this country, that they are not spoken *to* the Almighty, but spoken *at* the hearers. Let us, my friends, avoid this desecration. It is not quite fit to use prayer as a means of conveying advice: but far less fit is it to use prayer as a means of casting reproach and of wreaking vengeance.

Let me ask your careful attention, at this time, to some thoughts on the whole subject of Intercessory Prayer. Never let us, brethren, preacher or hearers, listen to or utter that sermon on which we

do not ask the blessing of the Holy Spirit of God. But more than at other times, if *that* be possible, let us, in discoursing of Prayer, ask the guidance and enlightening grace of the Blessed Spirit of All-Prayer!

We cannot help remembering, as we think of this subject, that there is a Church, claiming indeed to be the only Church, which seems to make more of Intercessory Prayer than we do. We go straight to God, with our prayers : we go, only through Jesus Christ, the one Mediator. But the Church of Rome teaches that there is a host of Mediators : that we are not, generally, to go straight to the great God, or to the great Redeemer : that *they* are too exalted to be thus approached by us : and so that it is fit we should ask the Virgin, and ask the Saints, to intercede for us. I never wish, my friends, to speak harshly from this place of any who profess and call themselves Christians : and I do not think that the worshipping assembly in God's house best spends the hour of instruction and exhortation upon matters of controversy. It is better that we should seek by God's grace to mend our own faults, than that we should dwell upon those of other men. Yet it would not be right, in thinking of Intercessory Prayer, to pass this matter by without a word. No doubt, if you had known St. John, or St. Paul, when they were living, you might very well have asked them to pray for you. No doubt, there have



been Christian men, very inferior to St. Paul or St. John, whom if you had known when living, you might very well have asked to pray for you. I should have esteemed it as a great privilege, to have had the prayers of good St. Bernard. I believe that the prayers of Thomas à Kempis or of Archbishop Leighton, would have done any of us good. I believe there is many a Christian man and woman in this congregation and parish, whose fervent prayers for any of us would make us do our duty better, and better bear our cross. But it is a different thing altogether to ask such Christians after they are dead, to pray for us. They are not here for us to ask them. It is exalting them into gods, to suppose that after death they can hear requests made to them for their prayers, by hundreds of people at once, perhaps in hundreds of places. And we may be well assured that if such extraordinary power were given by God to any mortal, and if we were intended to avail ourselves of it, it would have been plainly and unmistakeably revealed in Holy Scripture. Now you know there is not a word in the Bible that teaches us anything like that. And if no rational man would pretend to go and ask the advice of a dead friend, no more should we ask his prayers.

There are those, indeed, who pray for us above. We have a great High Priest, who is passed into the heavens, and who intercedes for us there. And there is, likewise, a kind, sympathising Spirit, Who is

God ; Who makes intercession for us with groanings that cannot be uttered. And with these intercessors, we need no more. We do not need to ask the Virgin Mother of our Lord ; we do not need to ask St. Paul or St. John ; we never dream, when gathered within these walls, of asking good St. Bernard ; to take the prayers we offer, and present them acceptable unto God. No : we ask the Blessed Spirit to prompt us within ; and the Blessed Saviour to pray with us and for us : and so we are content. There are kindness and sympathy in *their* hearts, millions of degrees beyond those of the best man or the kindest woman on earth or in heaven. We say, Blessed Jesus, pray for us ; Blessed Spirit, pray in us : and no more !

And so, the reason why we may ask the living to pray for us, but not the dead ; is just that we can go and ask the living to pray for us ; but we cannot ask the dead. *They* are, meanwhile, beyond all communication. It is possible enough they may be near us sometimes : there are things in Holy Scripture which may be taken to imply as much. But then we do not know it : We cannot tell *when* they are within hearing our voice, if they are ever so at all. We may believe, indeed, that in the glory above, those who loved us and left us *do* pray for us. The mother, that left her little child on earth, will be the mother wherever she goes : and will love and care for her little one as much as ever.

From her distant shore she may be watching her child, through all the years in which the rosy little face of infancy is changing into the lined features of age. But not a word can pass between them. And the child, walking this earth, need not ask his departed parent's prayers. Let us bless God, that he does not need them. One, more than father or mother, *does* pray for all His people. There is no fancy, no sentimentalism, about that comfortable truth!

But you may pray for your living friends; and you may ask them to pray for you. There is no saying what good you may get, by the prayers of Christian friends. And you, my brethren, though the humblest and poorest, there is no saying the good you may do,—do to your children, do to your friends, do to those who preach the Gospel to you, do to the whole Church of God, by your earnest and persevering prayers!

Now, do we feel this? Do we habitually pray for those we love; and do we pray for them with the earnestness of people who believe our prayers to be a real thing? I am afraid we are, everyone of us, often very far from feeling all this as we ought to feel it. You who are parents, and who work so hard for your children, and who care for *their* well-being a hundred times more than you do for your own, wishing that *they* may be far better and happier people than you have been;—do you pray for them

as earnestly as you work ; and as feeling that your prayers may do them as much good as your best pains ? And do we really and heartily pray for those of our fellow-christians, whose good estate greatly concerns our own ? Such are the ministers of the cross, who amid much care and weakness and unworthiness tell us of the unsearchable riches of Christ. It concerns every Christian in a land like this very deeply, what kind of person his minister is ; and whether he do his duty cheerfully and hopefully, or sadly and despondingly. The services of each Sunday ought to be a help and comfort to all : Now we know that in our dear Church, the comfort and profit of the public worship of God depend only too much upon the minister : the congregation are only too dependent upon his clearness of head and devotion of heart : and who can tell how he may be strengthened and inspirited by the prayers of the flock ? Then, do we pray for those who have used us ill, as we think ; though very likely they think differently ? Do we pray for them, not spitefully, but heartily ? Not in the spirit of the Pharisee, thanking God that we are not as this Publican ; but as those who remember that they are frail and erring ; and that all the blame in any quarrel is seldom upon one side ? And do we do all this, as believing that our prayer, heartily offered through our Saviour, has an actual prevalence ? No doubt, whether we pray or work for others' salvation, we

cannot do so with quite the same confidence as for our own : for some consent and co-working on their part is needful. But we are to intercede for those we care for, as feeling that when we bow before God all alone in our closet, and tell Him what we wish for them, we are putting a true power in operation : though in the case of it, as in the case of every other power we can ever put in operation, we must leave the result with God.

Not much need be said as to the way in which we ought to pray for those we love. We pray for them as we pray for ourselves. We ask God to give them the same things we ask for ourselves. We ask for guidance through this present life, and for glory afterward, through the precious sacrifice of Christ, and the precious influences of the Holy Spirit : and we ask, as the occasion arises, for all the multitude of separate blessings which are included under these. And as the occasion arises, too, we should do all we can to bring about the things for which we pray. All temporal, and all spiritual blessings, as God shall see them meet, are the things which we may humbly ask for ourselves, and for those who are dear to us. And we ask these good things for them, just as we ask them for ourselves; remembering that we know so imperfectly what things are truly good for us, that we may oftentimes be asking the wrong things : and so desiring that our Heavenly Father's wise and kind will may be

done in us ; and that He would ‘bless us indeed ;’—sending us what he knows to be blessing, though *we* should not take it to be blessing ; and denying us that which he knows is not blessing, though we might think it so.

But a word may fitly be spoken as to the way in which we ought to pray for a different order of human beings : for those we think have used us ill ;—for those we think in error ;—for those we think in sin.

I take for granted that we are all agreed that we ought to pray for such. No one can forget our Saviour’s words : ‘Love your enemies : bless them that curse you ; do good to them that hate you ; and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you.’

Now, my friends, in praying for such, let us not do as some good people do : take for granted (that is) that you are infallibly right ; and that whoever differs from you in opinion, or acts in a way you do not like, is certainly wrong and bad. It does not at all follow because a man thinks differently from you, that he is wrong and you are right. And still less does it follow, because a man thinks differently from you, even upon very important matters, that he is certainly a bad man. It is not quite sure, that in some difference with your neighbour, in which you think you have been entirely blameless, and that he has treated you very badly,—it is not quite sure that

you have not been somewhat to blame too. And so, brethren, in praying for such as may be called your enemies,—and I believe that truly good and wise and kind people, even in this fallen world, will have very few,—and that when we have enemies it is generally in a great measure our own fault,—let *this* be our rule and way. While you seek heartily to forgive such at God's footstool; and while you ask Him to forgive them and to change their hearts; pray too that He may forgive you your share, if any, in the strife; and ask God that whoever is in the wrong, may be made to see it, and may be brought to a better mind. Let it be suggested, too, as an excellent rule, that prayers for such as you think are bad, and have used you badly, be offered privately; when you have entered into your closet, and shut the door, and are making your requests known to your Father which is in secret. If that rule were always adhered to, it would remove the temptation to *that* which is evil and unchristian about certain intercessory prayers. There would be no temptation to pray *at* the bystanders, rather than *to* the Almighty: there would be no risk of making prayer a declaration of your doctrinal belief; no risk of making prayer a creed, and little risk of making it a sermon. There would be no risk of making prayer what it has been made,—a means of expressing your unfavourable opinion of a fellow-sinner's character, or doings, or views: no risk of making it

something like an imprecation of Divine wrath, hypocritically veiled under the form of prayer. Whenever the great thing which you honestly feel you ought to ask for any human being, is, that he may be turned from the error of his ways, and converted to a better mind,—ask *that* of God when you are alone with God. It is the safer, better, more kindly, and more humble way. To publicly express a very unfavourable opinion of a fellow-creature,—even though that opinion be couched in the form of a prayer for him,—is not, generally, a friendly thing. And it may be doubted whether it is ever a purely Christian thing.

There is just one other suggestion which I wish to make, as to Intercessory Prayer. It is, that when we pray for others, we ought to do the same thing which we ought to do when we pray for ourselves : and *that* is, to accompany and to follow up our prayers with our best endeavours to bring about the things for which we pray. You know the great familiar rule for every Christian's work and prayer : it is, to pray as earnestly as if we could do nothing by ourselves ; and at the same time to work as hard as if we could do everything by ourselves. And if this, when named, looks like an inconsistency, it is just one of the many things about our holy religion which grow plain in practice : the difficulty is solved by going and trying. And we shall never believe that anyone is thoroughly sincere in praying for a



thing, unless at the same time he is doing his very best to accomplish that thing. Commend us to the practical side of Christianity for sound common sense: you will nowhere find it set forth more plainly than in the New Testament, that Heaven helps those who help themselves: and it is one of the very earliest lessons to be got by heart by every believer, that our work and God's work weave beautifully into each other: 'Work out your own salvation: *for* it is God that worketh in you both to will and to do.' And it is just those Christians who feel most deeply the reality and prevalence of prayer, who will most diligently seek to show that they are in earnest in offering it, by using every means which God puts within their reach to accomplish the temporal and spiritual welfare of those for whom they pray. It has been well said, that if you want God to hear your prayers for others, you must hear them yourself. It is as mere a mockery to pray that those you love may be brought to Christ, and at last to heaven, while yet you never move a finger to bring them, as it would be for a man to sit down idly amid his heaps of quarried stones and pray that his house may be built, while yet he never moves a hand to build it. And yet, 'Except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it: ' they are but the two aspects of one great truth. And indeed, it is only in regard to spiritual things, that you will find people so forgetful that pains must

go with prayers. You do not pray that your little boy may be a good Greek scholar, and yet never teach him Greek. You do not pray that your friend may not fall into a pit hard by his way on a dark night, and yet never warn him that the pit is there. Now, just act on these plain rules of sound sense, as regards the most important things of all. You may indeed pray for those for whom you can do nothing else : but there are those for whom you ought to pray, for whom you may do much more. Pray for your children ; and try to train them in the right way. Pray for your friends : and never miss the chance of doing them a good turn, for this life or the next. Pray for the Heathen : and help the agencies for their conversion. Pray for the sorrowful ; and never lose the opportunity of comforting a sad heart : and a kind word may go far here ; or even the hearty sympathy, felt though unexpressed. Oh brethren, if any human being, — even the humblest, — were to determine that he would go through this world — steadfastly using every occasion that offers, for saying a kind word or doing a kind deed : if every morning he resolved that *that* day he would by God's blessing sought in prayer, lighten some grief, soothe some care, do some good to some one ; then God only knows how much that human being might do ! And if it be more blessed to give than to receive : if you never made another happy, but a still greater happiness rose

unsought within your own bosom : if the gush of thankful joy in the heart relieved, had its warmer and purer counterpart in the heart whence came the kind deed that relieved it ; oh, brethren, what a pure joy and peace has God put within our reach, even in this world of care.

But it is time that we should cease : our little space of weekly meditation has passed away. And let me say, in coming to an end, that the great impression which I wish we might all carry away from this church this afternoon,—and from this half-hour spent in thought on Prayer for others,—is, What a great means of good and usefulness God has put within our reach, in allowing us to do what the text enjoins,—to ‘pray one for another.’ And the true, great difficulty as to Intercessory Prayer, is not to be got over by any sermon, or by any argument or illustration,—but only by the clear bright irresistible teaching of the Holy Spirit of God. All these things which have been said you all knew to be true whenever you heard them : I have little faith in any religious teaching, for witness to whose truth you cannot appeal to the heart and conscience of those who hear. But the true difficulty as to Intercessory Prayer, is, to feel its reality : to get into the way of using it, habitually, as a most effectual and powerful means. Let not the promise to pray for another, be with us the cheap gift which is

*Intercessory Prayer.* 179

valued by neither giver nor receiver : let it be a living thing, which by God's blessing may do good to both. And praying one for another, as people of the same Christian congregation,—as members of the great family in heaven and earth,—oh let us feel more drawn together in true unity than ever,—as we gather, like little children, at the same great Father's knee !

# XI.

## CHRISTIAN CONSOLATION UNDER BEREAVEMENT BY DEATH.

‘Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him.’—JEREM. xxii. 10.

‘But He said, Weep not : she is not dead, but sleepeth.’—ST. LUKE viii. 52.

THESE two texts come from very different quarters ; and, though the words are very like, their spirit is quite different ; and the counsel contained in the second goes upon a reason a thousand miles away from that contained in the first.

In the first text we have the words of Jeremiah. He was an inspired Prophet, but one in whom a special amount of human passion and impatience lingered : and we seem to trace something of his peculiar nature in the way in which he has expressed himself here. Then it was not to the end of suggesting comfort to the people of Judah, that Jeremiah bade them cease to weep for the dead : all he tells them is, that sad as the lot of the dead may be, there is something worse ; and they should keep their tears for *that*. For king Shallum, son of Josiah, king of Judah, was deposed by the Egyp-

tian king, and carried off to Egypt to hopeless exile : and all that the prophet has to say to the men of Judah, is, that though but three months had passed since good king Josiah died, they had best cease to weep for *him* : and they might weep sorely for the poor exiled Shallum, the wicked and deposed monarch, who was carried captive into a distant country, and who would see the land which he had ruled, briefly and unworthily, never more. In short, all the prophet has to suggest comes to *this* : that though there may be reason to mourn for the righteous dead ; there is far weightier reason to mourn for the hopeless exile, degraded, and broken-hearted. So I think, brethren, that in our dark days of bereavement, it is not to Jeremiah that we shall go for consolation. *He* has little to give !

Nay : we shall go somewhere else : and what Christian needs to be told to Whom we should go for everything that is good, and comforting, and cheering ! Not to the impatient Jeremiah, but to our own blessed and beloved Redeemer : not to Jeremiah telling that there is something sadder than death ; but to our Saviour telling that if we could see it right, death is not sad at all : not to Jeremiah telling that Josiah, dead in his grave, was less to be wept for than Shallum captive and exiled ; but to our blessed Lord, the Resurrection and the Life, telling that to the believer there is no true death at all ; hushing the mourners round that little

bed;—looking on the pale face of the little girl lying there, and saying, ‘She is not dead, but sleepeth!’

You know, of course,—for every Christian knows,—that in the little child of whom our Redeemer was speaking, life had but lately gone. And you know, too, that it was very soon to be called back: that those parents were to be comforted as no parents among us will ever be: that the Great Awakening for which all the Christian dead sleep, was to be anticipated in that young sleeper; and that with kindness and almighty power blended as they never were in another that ever trod this earth, the great Lord of life was to speak to her by the pet name she used to bear about the house,—was to say the inexpressibly sympathetic *Talitha Cumi*, which does not mean *Damsel, arise*, but *Rise*, my little pet;—and restore her to life again. But although there were special circumstances in *that* case, such as cannot be with you, my friends, in your bereavements, still we may most fitly regard these words of the text as spoken to all Christian mourners: as the sure and precious and abiding consolation of all the Church of Christ.

Let us think of them so. And may that kindest Friend, the blessed Spirit of all light as well as of all comfort, in this as in all things be our Guide!

You know, brethren, the confused and incon-

*under Bereavement by Death.* 183

sistent kind of feeling which mourners, in their first days of trial, know so well : how sometimes you feel as though you had resigned yourself to God's will ; and as though you had so realised the blessed hopes and consolations of the Gospel, that you could quite look beyond the mouldering grave, and the poor body sown in corruption, to the immortal rest, and holiness, and happiness, to which the soul of the believer has gone : and how again the thought of your own loss, and of all the lowliness and unutterable sadness of the fact of death, so overwhelms you, that for the while you can but weep and endure. No doubt, there is something very true to human nature and human feeling in the blank, disappointed way in which Martha, the sister of Lazarus, received the Saviour's promise that her brother should rise again. 'I know,' she said, 'that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.' I know all that, it is as though she said : but *that* is not what I want : *that* is cold and far away. Ah brethren, the feeling has been common in all believing hearts ever since ! Not always can they fully take the Christian comfort given by Him Who 'hath abolished death : ' they cannot but vaguely think, that though the dear ones they have lost are safe with Jesus, still it may be a very long, weary way, that must be trodden before they shall meet again : that our eyes must look on many things before they shall see again the face and the



form that left us : and that to have a parent or a child in Heaven, is not like having them here by our side. Oh what long years of weariness, care, temptation, before the little child you see going about dressed in black because its mother has been called from this world, will see a mother's face again !

Now, brethren, I will acknowledge, quite readily, that a heathen philosopher, just as well as a Christian minister, might write an eloquent sermon on a text that bids us cease to mourn for the dead. Indeed, various philosophers, casting our blessed Faith quite aside, have actually done something like that. The evil is, that though the philosophic and sentimental considerations which such men have suggested, may seem weighty and forcible in days when all goes well with us, no real mourner would care a straw for them ; and least of all the philosopher himself, when great bereavement came his way. You will remember that beautiful letter which Cicero, the Roman statesman and orator, received from his friend Sulpicius, on his daughter's death : which sets out in language which few divines can command, every reason for being comforted except the right ones. Before Christianity taught the mourner of a blissful world beyond the grave, and of a happy meeting there, what could you have said to comfort the parent whose beloved child had died ? Well, we know. For that letter

of condolence shows us all that could be said, by kindness and ingenuity, without Christianity, to comfort the heart-broken mourner: but oh, how poor, how empty, what a mere mockery all that comfort is! Why grieve, says the Roman friend to the great philosopher: surely after seeing your country enslaved, your heart should be indifferent to so small a matter as the loss of a poor weak tender woman! And then the friend adds, Do not forget that you are Cicero, the wise, the philosophical Cicero, who was wont to give advice to others. Remember those judicious counsels now, and let it not be said that fortitude is the single virtue to which my friend is a stranger. These are the kind of things which philosophy was able to suggest, as reasons why we should cease to weep for the dead. There was, indeed, another topic of consolation suggested by that good Roman friend, of which I purpose to say more before I conclude: but passing on for the present, let us think what is, in sober fact, the consolation which our blessed religion offers to such as mourn the loss of friends.

And let it be acknowledged, that strong consolation is needed here. It is here that the pressure is put upon our faith; the strongest pressure it will have to bear till we come to die ourselves. The parting of friends is a very sad thing, even though both remain in this world: it is no light matter, as those who have felt it can tell, for a human

being to go out from his father's house, and to turn his back on the scenes and the friends of childhood, perhaps never to see them more. It is sad, when those who sat in infancy by the same fireside, and prayed at the same parent's knee, must fight the battle of life far apart, each bearing cares and knowing men that the other will never see nor know. And yet, though half the world be the space that parts them, and years have passed on since last they met, while they remain in this life the means of communication are not cut off: the letter comes, time by time, with good news from a far country; and it is at least possible that they may meet again. But the parting which death makes, is absolute and complete. No tidings come to us from the country beyond the grave. It is a silent country, an unseen country: we can hear and see and know literally nothing of our friends who have entered it. So far as sense can discern, it is as though they were not.

And let it be said honestly, that the loss is unspeakable. The bitterness of death is not entirely past. It comes, indeed, of our weak faith that it is so: but then to have a faith which is often weak and trembling is the condition of our being here. Our religion does not require us to repress entirely that great sorrow which He who made our hearts knows they have felt at such times, and must feel again. Our Blessed Redeemer Himself, with human

frailty, wept beside a grave. It is in no unfeeling spirit of stoicism that He uttered such words as those of the text : it is because He can show the mourner abundant reason why he should dry his tears.

Now the great grounds of Christian comfort, in times of bereavement, are two. One relates to those you have lost : the other relates to yourselves. The first is, that those who have died in Christ have made a blessed and happy change in leaving this world for that where they are now. And the second is, that if you and they be both united to Christ, you have the confident assurance that you shall meet again.

And, indeed, brethren, when we think of the first of these, we are constrained to feel and lament our want of faith. No truth can be plainer, than that heaven is better than earth : a hundred things go to prove *that* : but it is only now and then that we are lifted up to a height of spiritual insight and fervour in which we truly feel that it is so. Strong convictions, large but vague, are often indicated by little things : just as floating straws show the direction of a great wind. And there is one little peculiarity in our common way of speaking, which shows our natural unbelief in the grand Christian doctrine, that to the believer 'to die is gain.' Speaking even of friends who, we most firmly believe, have fallen asleep in Jesus, you know we habitually speak of them as though they were objects of pity :

we speak of our *poor* friend, our *poor* sister, our *poor* little child, that died. This is, doubtless, a manifestation of that curious inconsistency with which, I have already said, we think of the departed. It comes, too, of our naturally thinking of them as we saw them last, in the pain of dying, or in the lowliness and helplessness of death ;— thinking of these things, rather than of the unseen glory and rest to which they passed away. No doubt, the lowliness comes first ; and that is the last thing *we* can see. Through a dark and gloomy portal, the Christian enters the land of light : it is ‘through the grave, and gate of death,’ that we pray we may ‘pass to our joyful resurrection !’ Yet there is a pleasing touch of simple faith, in the fashion in which in another country they name the Christian dead. They don’t say ‘my *poor* friend’ there, nor ‘my *poor* child :’ no, they use the word which in their tongue means *blessed, happy*. And surely *that* is the worthier way in which to speak of such as have gone from this world of sin and sorrow, of corroding care and anxiety, and of no full satisfaction to the thirsting soul, into the land of holiness and happiness, of peace and rest.

And surely, Christian friends, you may well see reason to cease mourning for the Christian dead, when you think where they have gone : and how much better they are there than here. And though in the weakness of nature you may not be able to take this

comfort at the first, yet you would not truly wish those dear ones back again. However amiable, however good and happy they were here, they are inconceivably better there : and let us pray for God's grace to feel it ! Parents, whose child God has taken, just think how gloriously that little thing is provided for ! You would have been content to be parted from your little boy in this life, if that was needful for his comfort and advancement ; you never expected that he would be with you all your days ; but you knew that in a little he must go out, like a bird from the nest, to push his way through life alone. And it is better that the Saviour has taken him by the hand, and given him a place in His own happy presence. Your child went soon, perhaps : but you cannot tell if death would ever afterwards have found that little one so fit to die. It was an innocent thing when it went away from you : and there was no mark of sin on its fair face : but the seed of that evil thing was in its heart ; and you cannot tell to what it might have grown. And let everyone, who mourns a Christian friend departed, think how much evil that friend may have been taken away from. It may be,—you cannot tell,—that the dearest friend you have, though now to all seeming an earnest believer, may be taken by the Tempter's wiles, and fall short of heaven and happiness ; but the dead one is safe ! He is where no change can ever come, save that blessed change from good and pure, to

purser and better. And when you think of all your departed friend is, how holy, how happy, how safe and sure,—and then think of all the care, and pain, and sin,—and the risk of eternal ruin,—that hang over this present life,—tell me, Christian brethren, as you stand over the bed where he lies, even with the first sorrow in your heart, would you wish him to live again? If God were for once to give you the power to bid the soul come back, would you dare to speak the word that would do so?

But there is another reason why we should not mourn unduly for the dead who die in the Lord: one that touches us who remain more nearly. It is this: that we hope to meet them again;—we know that if our own death be that of the righteous, we shall certainly meet them again.

And perhaps, after all, this is the thought that will avail the most to dry the mourner's tears. It is indeed a comforting thing to think that those who have left us are holy and happy and are with Christ, however little we may know about details. But though we were assured of this, yet there would be something indescribably sad, in the thought that we should never see them more, and that they had quite forgotten us. We are selfish creatures at the best: and it would be bitter to think that in the memory of the glorified dead we once knew so well, there survived no trace of our

*under Bereavement by Death.* 191

days together. Some of you may know, that the class of Christian divines whose great end is to strip Christianity of all human interest, and to make it as cold and repulsive as themselves,—going, of course, upon the grand principle, that the more disagreeable a thing is, the likelier it is to be the right thing,—have maintained that in the better world there is no recognition, and no remembrance : and that those admitted to heaven may live through eternity in the society of its happy souls, and never know that the spirit next them was a sister, a child, a friend, on earth. I am not going to waste time in arguing against a notion so monstrous : enough to say that there is not the slightest warrant for it in God's word or in man's reason : and if you would be guided by me, my friends, whenever you find that chilling, disheartening, and revolting doctrine set out in any book, you would finally lay that book aside, as written by some one utterly unfit to be trusted with the instruction of his fellow-creatures, in matters so momentous.

And let me repeat, that the certain hope of meeting and recognising our departed friends, is perhaps the most deeply felt reason why the Christian should not mourn for the dead. It must have been a fearful thing to hear a friend's last farewell, for such as cherished no expectation of ever seeing or conversing with him more. We hardly wonder at the overwhelming anguish which impelled to wild



despair some of those who sorrowed with no hope. To think, that time would go on and on, bringing its manifold changes : and yet that the touch of the vanished hand would never more be felt, nor the old familiar face be seen ! But it is quite different now. We know the words well : homely and kindly words, and true :

A few short years of evil past,  
We reach that happy shore,  
Where death divided friends at last,  
Shall meet to part no more !

And you are quite justified in believing, that in the better world, there are memories that are treasuring hours of converse with you ; and hearts that are waiting, with certain and happy expectation, till you arrive there. They have left you in this world : and you will miss their kind advice, and their warm affection, and their earnest prayers : but death can neither drown remembrance nor quench love : and they are remembering you and waiting for you : and theirs will be the first voices to welcome you, entering the Golden City. And the meeting *there* will not be as men meet here, where a parting waits on every meeting ; and where the joy of meeting is often damped by the sight of the sad change which has been wrought by the intervening time. No partings there ! Many of you will think how the best of Christian poets, looking back as an old man upon the mother he lost when a little child

*under Bereavement by Death.* 193

of six years old, has beautifully told us *that*. For fifty-two years the over-sensitive man had come on his earthly pilgrimage, since the little boy of six last saw his mother's face. You remember the famous words :

I heard the bell tolled on thy burial day :  
I saw the hearse that bore thee slow away :  
And turning from my nursery-window, drew  
A long, long sigh, and wept a last adieu !  
But was it such ? It was. Where thou art gone  
Adieus and farewells are a sound unknown.  
May I but meet thee on that peaceful shore,  
The parting word shall pass my lips no more !

We can reach no higher than that, in the way of comfort for the Christian mourner. Yet, turning from this warm reality, let me, to make you feel how unspeakable are our Christian privileges, turn back for a minute to that letter of philosophic consolation I have already named : and show you what a good and virtuous man, not knowing of Christ, could say by way of support to a father who had lost a beloved child. He wrote thus :

‘ I lately fell into a reflection which, as it afforded great relief to the disquietude of my own heart, may possibly contribute, likewise, to assuage the anguish of yours. In my return out of Asia, as I was sailing from Ægina towards Megara, I amused myself with contemplating the circumjacent countries. Behind me lay Ægina, before me Megara ; on my right I saw Piræus, and on my left Corinth. These

cities, once so flourishing and magnificent, now presented nothing to my view but a sad spectacle of desolation. Alas, I said to myself, shall such a short-lived creature as man complain, when one of his race falls either by the hand of violence, or by the common course of nature : while in this narrow compass so many great and glorious cities, formed for a much longer duration, thus lie extended in ruins? Remember then, oh my heart, the general lot to which man is born, and let that thought suppress thy unreasonable murmurs. Believe me, I found my mind greatly refreshed and comforted by these reflections.'

There, my friends, was the sort of consolation in bereavement which the greatest ingenuity and affection could suggest, apart from religion. And what do you think of it? What do you think it is worth? Would *that* kind of thing comfort your heart, as you laid a beloved child in the grave? Would you not feel it a hollow mockery of your anguish? In those letters it is taken for granted on both sides that Cicero had parted with his child for ever ;—that she was gone out like the flame of an extinguished taper,—gone! But oh, when the Sun of righteousness rose, how the darkness of bereavement was scattered! You don't go to a mourner now, and say, Remember that St. Andrews Cathedral is in ruins ; so is Linlithgow Palace ; so is Holyrood Chapel : When grand things

like these go, why mourn for your little loss? Nay verily: you speak of the Blessed Spirit of all comfort, and of life and immortality brought to light by Jesus Christ our great Redeemer! And the parent may remember yet, with many tears, the darkness of that season when a little child died: may remember yet how her heart was almost broken as she looked on the white little face, and the cold lips labouring with the rapid breath, and then the little silky head laid in its coffin: but even amid her grief the mother knows that her child has gone to a far kinder parent than herself, and to a Home so happy and so safe that not even she could wish it back again: and as for herself, she knows too, that if her faith is rested on her Redeemer, when a few short years are gone, and she too has passed through the river of death, a white little spirit will await her on the farther side with the joyfullest welcome; and the mother will enter the gate of Paradise, not like a stranger to the place, but hand in hand with her child!

And it is with glorious realities like these, and not with sentimentalism about ruined cities, that Jesus lightens the darkness of bereaved hearts and homes. *He* does not say, 'Weep not, for it is no great matter after all:' but 'Weep not: they are not dead, but sleeping!'

Now I should be uncandidly shrinking from declaring the truth, if I failed to remind you, in

concluding, that all this strong consolation belongs only to such as have believed in Christ, and as mourn the loss of Christian friends. And the two practical lessons from this thought are, that if we would not have death part us eternally from those dear to us, we ought first, to make our own calling sure by God's grace, that we may not on the Judgment Day see them on the right hand of the throne, and ourselves cast out to perdition : and next, that we should care for the souls of those dear to us as well as for our own, lest upon that great day any such should accuse us of that neglect which ended in everlasting separation : saying that if we had warned them as we ought, they had not come to this end of woe ! God forbid that any here should ever have to think, that there were turning-points, moments of decision, in which our counsel and entreaty might have saved a soul from death ; yet through our remissness, did not !

Do you sometimes think, as you sit by the warm winter-evening fireside, and hear the keen blast shake the windows, and howl mournfully through the leafless boughs,—and as you look round on the cheerful scene within, with its warm light and its blazing fire,—do you sometimes think *then* how out in the dark of the winter night, the snow lies white or the rain plashes heavy above some dear one's grave : how the sharp blast roars round the

head-stone that marks where such a one sleeps,— sleeps cold, and motionless, and alone : and does it seem to you a hard thing and a sad thing, that in that dreary melancholy of the grave the departed one of the family must lie and slumber, while the fire is blazing bright on the hearth of the old home ; till it seems to you a natural thing to weep for the dead, condemned to that cold negation of all that is bright and cheering ? And do you sometimes think, in the long beautiful twilights of summer, summer with its green grass and its bright flowers,— that surely it is a loss to those that are gone, that *they* cannot see the softened evening light, nor breathe the gentle air ? but that in their cold and narrow bed they still must rest and moulder ; knowing nothing of the sweet scenes that surround them : not seeing the daisies in the sunshine over them, nor feeling the soft breeze sighing through the grass that lies upon their breast ? If you do these things, then remember, that it is not the dead you loved that moulder in that grave : it is but the cast-off robe, the shattered cottage of clay, that is turning there to the dust : it is the weak fancy of erring humanity, to dream that what in our friends we loved, has part or portion there. Remember, that dwelling above, in light and glory, *they* never miss the warmth of the winter evening fireside, or the calm of the evening in June. And taught, God helping you, by His own illumi-

nating Spirit, you may discern a vision of a glorious land,—that self-same ‘country’ which the ‘strangers and pilgrims on earth’ have sought for these six thousand years : a country where the ‘tabernacle of God is with men, and He shall dwell with them : and they shall be His people, and God Himself shall be with them, and be their God.’ Where ‘God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes : and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain : for the former things are passed away !’ And taught by our kindest Guide, the Blessed and Holy Spirit, to see that Happiest and Holiest Land : thinking of the glory of its inhabitants, their peace and rest : and thinking of the ‘abundant entrance’ which our gracious Saviour offers into it to all who will but come to Him : we shall humbly ask Him to lead us thither ; and we shall ‘weep for the dead’ that ‘sleep in Jesus,’ no more !

## XII.

THE FIRST PRAYER IN SOLOMON'S  
TEMPLE.

‘And hear Thou in heaven Thy dwelling-place; and when Thou  
hearest, forgive.’—I KINGS viii. 30.

THE Temple is finished at last ; that holy and beautiful house which David had it in his heart to build, but the completion of which was reserved for Solomon his son, in his days of wisdom and magnificence. The wealth and the art of that age have done their utmost, to make a fitting house for God ; for in that age men were wont to render to the Almighty of their best ; and though their very best was poor to make a dwelling for Him whom the heaven of heavens cannot contain, still they felt that *that* was only the stronger reason why it should be freely and heartily rendered. Stone and cedar-wood, gold, silver, and brass, all have been gathered and fashioned ; and silently like the palm-tree growing, that mystic fabric rose in glory. The cedar has been carved, the costly stones have been laid, the chapiters have been moulded, the



curtains have been spread, the two thousand measures of water have been poured into the molten sea. The workmen have stayed their hands at last : and to the Feast of the Temple's Dedication, that Feast whose stir and bustle are so long since past, Solomon has assembled 'the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, and the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel.' They bring in the Ark, and lay it down within the holy place ; and the glory of the Lord fills the house of the Lord. And the king, standing before God, the spokesman of a great multitude gathered in solemn silence, recounts how his father had desired to build that house, but had not been permitted ;—how at length the house had been built, and was here presented, a humble but hearty offering, to the Almighty. It is as if Solomon said, Look on this house, it is our very best, it is all we can do, though a poor place for the house of God. 'But will God indeed dwell on the earth ? Behold the heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain Thee ; how much less this house that I have builded ! Yet have Thou respect unto the prayer of Thy servant, and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which Thy servant prayeth before Thee to day : That Thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place of which Thou hast said, My name shall be there : that Thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which Thy servant

shall make toward this place. And hearken to the supplication of Thy servant, and of Thy people Israel, when they shall pray toward this place : and hear Thou in heaven Thy dwelling-place ; and when Thou hearest, forgive !'

Such, and so simple, touching, and beautiful, were the words of the first prayer offered under the roof of Solomon's Temple ; and it appears to me that there is something very striking and suggestive in these words. 'Hear Thou in heaven Thy dwelling-place ; and when Thou hearest, forgive.' Forgiveness is the first thing asked for. Solomon takes it for granted that forgiveness will be the great thing needed by those who in after days would pray in that house. He does not tell us what shall be the prayer, further than as the nature of the prayer is implied in the nature of the answer he bespeaks for it. It is as if he said, When Thou hearest the prayer offered here, listen to it in Thy dwelling-place, and answer it fully and completely,—and *that* will be done by granting forgiveness to those who in this place shall at any time offer prayer. 'When Thou hearest, forgive.' In that single request, in that one word, Solomon gathers up the essence, as it were, of all the prayers that ever should be offered beneath that Temple's roof. Ah, how well the wise king understood human nature ! Do not fancy that it was because of what he knew of the especial nature of the Jewish people, ever a race prone to go astray,

and thus likely when they came up to the Temple, to have need to ask for pardon, that Solomon preferred the petition he did then. Nay : it was because Solomon knew well, that pardon will always be sinful man's great want, and that pardon ought to be the burden of sinful man's constant prayer. He knew that out of all the things which we can ask from God, there are many which we may need at some times and not at others, or which some men may need and others may not need ; and so which may sometimes be prayed for, and at other times not mentioned in our prayers. But there was one thing, he knew well, which was needed by every man, at every hour, and in every place ; and so which should be especially asked for in every prayer. The human race, amid all its accidental differences, of colour, and clime, and language, is in its essence everywhere the same : the self-same thing now, in the latter half of the nineteenth century, as when amid a multitude of men, all dead, all buried, all forgotten, Solomon stood before God at his Temple's Dedication : if David prayed, ' Pardon mine iniquity, for it is great ; ' the Saviour when *He* dictated a prayer for Christian use to the end of time, taught us to say ' Forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors : ' and never more fittingly can we even yet bespeak God's kindly attention to the prayer of any mortal anywhere, than in that petition which dates from nearly three thousand years back, and which says,

• Hear Thou in heaven Thy dwelling place ; and when Thou hearest, forgive !’

So familiar have these words become to our ears, that I doubt not many of us are accustomed both to hear and to utter them with very little thought of all they mean. And I have thought that it might be a very fit thing, and profitable for us all, to fix our attention for a while to-day upon them, and to consider how many things are implied and suggested by them. May God’s Spirit so direct us, that we may draw from them the spirit and essence of the truth they teach ; and nothing less nor more.

The first thing which I shall mention as taught us by this text, is, that all men are sure to need forgiveness : that whatever differences there may be among them in other respects, they all agree in this, that they are sure to need forgiveness. You observe, Solomon had no particular individuals in his eye, when he uttered these words of our text. He did not know who they might be that might ‘ pray toward that place : ’ he says ‘ Hearken Thou to the supplication of Thy servant, and of *Thy people Israel*, when they shall pray toward this place ; and hear Thou in heaven Thy dwelling-place ; and when Thou hearest, forgive.’ But Solomon felt that he could not go wrong in entreating that besides and beyond the other blessings, whatever they might be, that God might grant in answer to prayer to the

people who should ever pray in that Temple, the Almighty might grant forgiveness to all, without any exception. That was as much as to say that whether future suppliants did at the time when they might present their supplications, need or not need strength for duty, counsel in perplexity, comfort in sorrow, sober-mindedness in success, or resignation in disappointment, they were quite sure all to need forgiveness. Any other thing they might need or not : *this*, from the very make of their being, they *must* need. Now, what is forgiveness ? Forgiveness implies that a man has done something that is wrong ;—some wrong that is especially directed against some other being ;—and so which might justly excite the being wronged to regard the wrong-doer with an unfriendly and angry feeling, and seek to inflict punishment upon him : but that the being wronged resolves to pass by the offence done him,—to blot it out from recollection, so far as may be,—to cherish no angry spirit towards the offender, and to take no vengeance upon him for that which he has done. I have endeavoured to set out what is meant without using at all the word which we are accustomed to employ to signify all this ; but I am sure it will at once arise in the mind of all of you : all this is just saying in other terms that every man is a sinner, and needs the pardon of his sins. I need not speak of God's word as telling us this : universal experience says the samething. Although

you know nothing more of any person than simply that he is a human being, you are quite sure that times without number he has done wrong, or neglected to do right. If you were to go into a church that was newly built, and had never yet been used for public worship, you would feel quite certain that every person who ever would worship there, though the church should stand till the end of the world, would be a sinful person, needing, as the very first and greatest thing he needed, that the Almighty God, whose favour is life, whose anger is death, should pardon his sins : and as you thought of future congregations that in days to come should pray beneath that roof, old and young, sorrowful and joyful, prosperous or disappointed, how fittingly you might breathe the petition which Solomon offered when his beautiful Temple was dedicated to God ; and say, ‘ And hearken Thou to the supplication of Thy people, when they shall pray in this place : and hear Thou in heaven Thy dwelling-place ; and when Thou hearest, forgive ! ’

A second thing which I think we may learn from our text is, that the chief thing which beings like us ought to ask for in our prayers, is the pardon of our sins. Solomon seems to have thought that there was nothing which men needed so much ; nothing which it was so important that they should get ; nothing which included and meant so much.

He seems to have thought,—for he asks for nothing more,—that if a man received this blessing, if a man was completely forgiven,—he was safe, he had got everything, he needed no more. Prayer, you know, is asking *what we need* in Christ's name : and of course, the thing mainly to be prayed for is the thing we *most need*. And it does not cost much thought to enable us to see and feel, that this thing is pardon and forgiveness of sin. It was of this, no doubt, that our Blessed Lord was thinking, when, alluding to something which he did not name, but which all would understand, he said ‘ One thing is needful.’ For see what is meant by being an unforgiven sinner. It means that a man has the anger of the Almighty God resting upon him. It means that the creature, weak, helpless, dependent, is at enmity with the Creator, without whose aid he cannot draw a breath, move a limb, live a moment. It means that the word of the True is solemnly plighted to destroy him : that the power of the Almighty is solemnly engaged to destroy him. It means that he is one of those, concerning whom God has declared that when they leave this world, they must enter into a place of infinite and never-ending woe and wretchedness ; and there dwell through eternity still under the burden of His wrath. *That* is what is meant by being a sinner, not forgiven : it means that *everything* is wrong ! It means that everything that is bad is doomed to

come down on the wretched soul : it implies that nothing that is good can ever be enjoyed by it, so long as it remains as it is. Is it not plain, then, that the first and greatest need of every man, is that he should be forgiven ? And what is meant by being forgiven ? It means that everything that was wrong before, is now set right. It means that everything that was bad before, is now made good. It means that God, before an enemy, is now a friend. It means that God, formerly the angry Judge, is now the reconciled and gracious Father. It means that God's true word, formerly plighted to destroy us, and God's Almighty power, formerly engaged to destroy us, are now plighted and engaged to preserve and bless us. It implies that through all our earthly duties, God's kind hand will lead us : that in all our earthly trials, God's kind hand will support us : that when we leave this world, heaven shall be our home, and Jesus our brother, and endless eternity our pure and happy life. All *that* is meant when we speak of being forgiven. There is not a blessing, great or small, that we can ever need, that is not included within the compass of that word. Was it any wonder, then, that the wisest man should make *that* the burden of the first prayer he offered beneath the roof of the Temple he had built to God ! Or did it not rather show how wise he was, when addressing One from Whom we have so very much to ask, yet before



Whom our words should be few and well-ordered, he expressed his general request that his people might receive from God everything that was good for them ; as he said, ' Hear Thou in heaven Thy dwelling-place ; and when Thou hearest, forgive ! '

- A third thing which I think we are taught by the text is, that God is the only Being who can *forgive*, in the large and full sense of that word. You will remember, when I say this, the remark of the Scribes and Pharisees when our Saviour told a certain man that his sins were forgiven : they said, ' This man blasphemeth : who can forgive sins but God only ? ' And they said what was true, if Christ had been a mere man. No one but God can forgive sin. And it is quite easy to show you how and why it is so. For, you know quite well, an offence can be forgiven only by the person against whom it was committed. Nothing can be plainer than this : that if you had done some wrong to one neighbour or friend, it would be of no use to go and try to make amends for that wrong to somebody else. And if you felt in your own heart that you had done wrong to any man, you would not feel easy in your mind till you had confessed your error and obtained forgiveness from the very man to whom you had given cause of offence. Now all sin is in its essential nature, something committed against God ; and therefore it can only

be forgiven by God. I know quite well that very many sins are committed against man as well as against God : and when that is so, the offender will not find peace until he has acknowledged his offence and obtained forgiveness from the human being he has offended, as well as from the Almighty. But *every* sin is committed against God : some against man too, but all against God. Whenever any wrong is done, God is wronged by it, whether man is or is not. And although it may make a deed more mischievous, when it does harm to many human beings,—when it wrongs man as well as God,—still it adds little or nothing to its guilt : for the essence of its evil is derived from its being sin against God : *that* one fact makes it just as bad as bad can be. There is a striking illustration in Scripture of this great truth, that sin especially consists in wrong done to God,—that its great aggravation consists in this,—and that when the conscience is awakened, the thing that weighs most heavy on a man's heart is, that he has sinned against God. You will all remember on what occasion it was that David uttered the penitent words, ' Against Thee, Thee only, have I sinned.' Words strangely out of place, we should be ready at first to say. Why, if ever there were sin against man,—against the individual man, and against the very framework and foundations of human society, it was David's foul, base, execrable, forgiven but never forgotten

sin in the matter of Uriah the Hittite. Had he not sinned against that faithful servant,—sinned against every honest man and virtuous woman in his dominions,—sinned against the throne he had disgraced,—sinned against that trust, and faith, and honour between man and man, that is the thing that holds society together, and that keeps men from flying off from one another, a wretched, suspicious, hating and hateful race of solitaries, each with the hand against all comers? And does the murderer, the adulterer, the liar, the betrayer, the mean wretched trickster (for had he not been an inspired king, every man would have called him all that, and that he *was* an inspired king makes him worse, not better), does *he* think to extenuate his guilt, by forgetting all the beings and the interests he had wronged so foully, and turning to God with his transparent pretext, ‘Against *Thee*, *Thee only*, have I sinned?’ Nay, not so: David did not mean to extenuate or cloke his guilt: his eyes had been opened, too late for his fame though not too late for forgiveness, to the unexampled wickedness of his conduct: we cannot doubt that he felt all these circumstances of aggravation deeply and keenly: but still he felt that the great, central, blackening and overmastering virus of his sin was, that it was sin against God: he felt that in the presence of that awful recollection all lesser things about his conduct grew scarce discernible,—as a little taper that is plainly

seen in darkness is hardly beheld at all in the sun's brightest beams : and depend upon it, he did not mean to excuse his sin, but to say the very worst of it, when he said, ' Against Thee, Thee only have I sinned.' And if it be, that even the sin that is most against man is more against God, you will see why it is that it is to God man must go in the last and great resort, to get the forgiveness of his sins. They are specially done against God, and who but the God they have wronged and dishonoured can forgive them ? They have blighted God's fair universe : they have damaged God's creatures : they have broken God's law : they have cast doubt on God's sure word : they have dared God's mighty power ! Who, then, can forgive them but God alone ! Yes, you who have wronged a friend or brother,—you who have lied against his fair fame,—you who have cheated him out of his hard-earned means,—you who have lifted the hand against his limb or life,—you who have made his life dark and his home desolate,—go, indeed, when you have been made to feel your guilt, go and confess your fault to him, go and ask his forgiveness : bend your proud neck, come down from your haughty spirit,—if the cup of humiliation be a bitter one to drink, remember that you mixed it for yourself, and be thankful that there is any way, however lowly, though it makes flesh and heart to stoop, that can lead away from the endless doom you merit : but

never think that when you have got your fellow-creature's forgiveness, that *that* will do. No : remember that there is One whom it is a more serious thing to offend, against whom you have offended as well : remember that the wrong is done to God, which you thought of as done only to your fellow-man : go to *Him*, and seek to make peace *there* : though the bitterest hater of sin, He is the readiest to welcome back the truly repentant sinner : Tell Him all about your transgression,—you cannot conceal it, if you would, from the Searcher of hearts ; and if words fail you in the deep sense of your guilt, then take those which Solomon said for himself, but which will suit you well, and such as you ; and say 'Hear Thou in heaven Thy dwelling-place ; and when Thou hearest, forgive !'

I have time only to mention, as another thing which is taught us by our text, that prayer is the way to obtain the forgiveness of sins. You see Solomon looked forward to days when sinful beings should, under the consciousness of guilt, employ the natural and recognised means for getting that guilt forgiven. He took it for granted, that when men felt they needed forgiveness, they would pray to God to forgive them : and so he himself, in anticipation of very many prayers which would be offered for pardon, says, 'Hear Thou in heaven Thy dwelling-place ; and when Thou hearest,

forgive.' But indeed it is so plain that when you want anything from God, the right way to get it is to ask for it: this is so completely the dictate of common sense; that the matter needs no enforcement or illustration. I may only remind you, as an encouragement to pray for forgiveness, of that gracious promise, 'If ye ask anything in my name, I will do it.' The only restriction to the large-hearted assurance is, that what is asked should be really good for us: and as there can be no question that forgiveness, implying all that we have seen it does imply, is truly good for us, we may regard the promise as absolute in this case; and believe that if we heartily ask forgiveness in Christ's name, we are perfectly sure of obtaining it. And now, having, as I think, shown you the main truths which the text teaches us, let me in conclusion remind you, that we are living under a better dispensation than that under which the prayer in my text was first uttered: and let me ask you to attend to two Christian additions to the text. Forgiveness is the great thing we have to ask for ourselves from God, now in the Christian day; just as it was in the Jewish dawn: but there are two things which I ought to remind you of, as matters of especially Christian origin, bearing upon this text, and upon the general prayer for forgiveness.

One of these is, the new form which the prayer for forgiveness has assumed under the Christian

dispensation. Solomon's prayer was, 'When Thou hearest, forgive.' Christ's prayer is, 'And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.' Solomon's prayer is for pardon generally: pardon unlimited: simple forgiveness. Christ's prayer is for forgiveness up to a certain standard, and no higher: forgiveness defined and limited: in Christ's prayer we ask for such forgiveness as we are ready to grant, and no more. Any man might offer Solomon's prayer: not every man durst offer Christ's, if he weighed its meaning. And all this is very characteristic of christianity, which is pre-eminently the religion of the heart. If the heart be not right, Christ's prayer is not a prayer for forgiveness; it is an imprecation of wrath and woe. Think of the revengeful man,—the unforgiving man,—bending before God; and praying Forgive me my trespasses, just as much as I forgive them that trespass against me! What an awful prayer! How true, that the very prayers of the ungodly are sin! Think of a man feeling in his heart, 'I don't forgive and I will not forgive such a one who has offended me:' then looking up to God and saying, 'Forgive me my trespasses, as I forgive his:'—that is, not at all! Every time the unforgiving man utters the Lord's prayer, he prays that he may *not* be forgiven: he prays for his own eternal damnation! And not only that: his prayer is an insult to the heart-searching God: he is making Christ's prayer bear

the very opposite meaning from that which Christ intended that it should bear; for surely that beautiful petition was meant to whisper to us, that before we venture to repeat it, our hearts should be purged of all enmity against any living mortal. Think of this, all of you, when you pray for forgiveness now. Remember that this is the only Christian form of the prayer for forgiveness. No Christian *can* pray for forgiveness absolutely, as Solomon did: Christ's condition is always understood. Whether we bear it in mind or not, we shall get no more forgiveness than we are ready to give. And to prevent any mistake on this point, think of the first words Christ uttered after teaching his disciples his own prayer: 'For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.' Nothing can be plainer than *that*. And *that* is the Christian condition on which alone, forgiveness can be found, or forgiveness need be sought.

And our other remark upon the prayers for forgiveness which *we* ought to offer, is one which is suggested by the very definition of Christian prayer. It is only that our prayers for forgiveness, as for every other blessing, should be Christian prayers; that is, prayers offered in the name and in trust of the merits of Christ. It is not prayer now, just to ask God for what we want. In Solomon's days,



*that* might have been prayer. But you have all been taught from childhood what prayer is now. It is 'an offering up of our desires to God *in the name of Christ*.' Not that the Saviour's name need always be formally mentioned, though it is well that even *that* should never be neglected: but that the prayer should be offered in simple dependence on His merits; in simple hope of His intercession above, and of His Spirit's prompting within. Every blessing, we say, should be asked for Christ's sake: but even more than others, if that could be, the forgiveness which we owe entirely to His great Atonement. For, so far as we can see, God *could not* have forgiven any sin, but that Jesus lived and died. Only those washed and made white in His blood, can ever appear, faultless and forgiven, before the throne of God. 'The chastisement of our peace was laid upon Him; and with His stripes we are healed.' Oh, do we need to be advised to plead, when we ask forgiveness, the only reason why we can hope to be forgiven! If it is only for Christ's sake that God *can* forgive us, is it not the least we can do to ask that he would forgive us for Christ's sake!

Such, then, are some plain thoughts upon the prayer for forgiveness,—expressed, as I trust, so plainly that everyone here can understand every word that I have said. There are finer-sounding things we might ask for than forgiveness: there is nothing

we need so much,—nothing for which it is more meet that sinful creatures like us should pray. It is not a pleasant thing to man's proud heart frankly to confess that he has done wrong, and humbly to supplicate pardon ; but it must be done, nevertheless, however hard it may be to do. And as we ask God for Christ's sake to forgive us all our iniquities, let us for our encouragement think of one Divine Being, of Whom when on earth it was said with truth, though said by His enemies, 'This man receiveth sinners.' And think that He, so merciful to the worst, was the 'image of the Invisible God : ' and as you bow in penitence before the Almighty, think that *that* kind face is looking down on you as you pray,—think that you are speaking and telling your story to that kindest and gentlest heart. And going now hand in hand with our Elder Brother, to pray to His Father and our Father, we may go with a holy boldness to which Solomon had no right, and we may urge a plea which Solomon did not know. And as we humbly confess our great unworthiness,—as we banish from our hearts every bitter or unkind feeling towards any human being,—as we rest, with simple faith, on our Saviour's merits alone ;—the old words will suit us yet, as they tell us of human nature's old want, and lead us to Him Who alone can supply it ;—and our prayer will be, from the lip as from the heart, still 'Hear Thou in heaven Thy dwelling-place ; and when Thou hearest, forgive !'

## XIII.

## THE EXPECTANCY OF CREATION.

‘For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.’—ROMANS viii. 19.

**N**O larger statement, no sublimer thought, will you find even upon the page of inspiration. For the word which is here translated *the creature* means all creation,—all that God made, whether animate or inanimate. And the phrase translated *the earnest expectation* conveys the idea of a fixed, bent, rapt state of earnest looking forward, and looking far away, for something intensely longed for, that is yet in the dim distance before. And so, as we read the great Apostle’s words, as we seek to picture to our minds their meaning, there rises before us, as some vast, majestic vision, the imagery of a whole world, a whole universe,—fields, trees, rivers, clouds and stars,—great nations, thronged cities, endless crowds of immortal beings, numberless hosts of creatures animate yet without rational souls,—all waiting, watching, looking out ; standing (for such is the force of the word) with the head thrust forward, and silently, eagerly, gazing far away for something hoped and longed for ;—something that

### *The Expectancy of Creation.* 219

is slow, indeed, in coming, but that is sure to come at last. Such, and no less, is the picture which St. Paul desires to set before us in his sublime and comprehensive assurance, that 'the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.'

It is no more than just that I should tell you, that this passage in which St. Paul sets forth the travail and expectancy of creation, has been the subject of very much debate among such as have written on the interpretation of Scripture. But without wearying you with any account of their discordant opinions, I have adopted the interpretation of the passage which is most generally received, and received by the most approved authorities ; and which appears the most consistent with the entire spirit of the verses of which the text forms the first. We find it stated there, that 'the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly : ' which is understood as meaning that the entire creation was involved and deteriorated in the Fall of man. We find it stated too, that 'the creature itself shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God : ' which is understood as meaning that the entire creation shall participate in man's restoration ; that the disgrace of sin and sorrow shall yet be wiped away from Nature's beautiful face ; and that the dumb sufferings of the brute creation shall be ended if not

220 *The Expectancy of Creation.*

compensated. And finally we find it stated that meanwhile, while sin and suffering last, all nature does as it were groan beneath them, eager to be delivered from them : ' We know,' says St. Paul, ' that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.' By a strong figure, the apostle represents all the universe, even to the dumb brutes, even to the lifeless fields and rocks and trees, as doing what in strict fact only sentient and intelligent man could do :—grieving and sorrowing over the prevalence of misery and guilt, and longing for the day when these shall go for ever :—awakened to a sense of the moral and physical evil to which it is subject, groaning under the bondage of its own corruption, and only sustained by the hope of a future emancipation into liberty worthy of the creature of God, and of a purification which shall bring it back to the goodness in which it was created at the first. In brief, the teaching of the entire passage is, that all nature has fallen : that all nature will be restored : that meanwhile nature is in a state of suffering : but that this suffering is relieved by a constant, earnest, hopeful expectation of better things. And thus it is, that ' the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God : ' waits, that is, for the day when sin and sorrow shall cease : when fair landscapes shall no longer form the setting (as it were) for human wickedness and woe : when only

### *The Expectancy of Creation.* 221

righteousness and happiness shall dwell in the new heavens and the new earth.

In dwelling for a little upon the sublime thought suggested by the Apostle, let us arrange our reflections thus : Let us think, first, of the Fact that all Creation is in some sense fallen : next, of the Fact that all Creation is in some sense earnestly expecting : and thirdly of the End which, if the Apostle be right, is the object, possibly the unconscious object, of all her longings and desires.

And first, of the Fact that all creation is in some sense fallen.

It need hardly be said that only intelligent and responsible man is capable of falling in that sense which involves the idea of guilt. Whatever fall may have passed upon the world and upon the brute creation, has come through no fault of *theirs* : and whatever they may be called to suffer, can be regarded as the punishment of no sin on *their* part. And yet, I think that no reflective man will deny that there is a sense, a true and a weighty sense, in which all the lower creation is involved in the Fall of Man ; and fell with Man when he fell. Who is there that does not know what suffering man's sin, man's cruelty and man's thoughtlessness, inflict day by day upon the poor dumb lower animals ? For this is a case in which it is eminently true, that ' evil is wrought by want of thought, as well as by want of heart.' Who is there that does not know

## 222 *The Expectancy of Creation.*

that the dumb creatures suffer because man fell : that the fact that man is cruel, impatient, thoughtless, —in short, sinful and fallen,—is the cause of incalculable anguish and suffering to these guiltless beings ? Ah, the over-driven horse, urged beyond its speed and strength ; the starved and tortured dog or cat ; are witnesses to us (how often), as we walk the streets of this great city, that creatures which could not sin are yet involved in that suffering which is sin's sad result ! And it is worthy of remark, that even that conduct in inferior animals which appears to us to contain something of a moral element,—*that* which we call *vice* in an inferior animal ; is always the result of some wrong conduct upon man's part : anything that is properly *wrong* in the actions of a dumb creature, anything that looks wicked, or intentionally malignant, is imported into its conduct from some previous sin or error on the part of man. Have we not been taught, by one who is well entitled to the name of a practical philosopher, that if there ever appears anything evil in the character of that noble and generous animal which works for us through all its life, though, so far as is revealed to us, with no rest remaining for it when its life is done,—it is because of some preceding evil, or mistake at least, in a human being : that there would be no such thing as a vicious horse, if there had not previously been a cruel, or an ignorant, or an impatient, or an injudicious man ?

*The Expectancy of Creation.* 223

But there is no need to introduce what may be matter of debate, into a question about which there can be no debate: and such is our assertion, that the consequences of man's fall extend even to the brutes that perish. *They* suffer, because man sinned. And no small measure of their suffering, has been actually the direct consequence of man's sin, as such. Think, for instance, what millions of innocent lives were cut short by the drowning waters of the Deluge! Man's sin brought those waters: but they quenched many a poor dumb life into which sin had never entered. And think, too, what hosts of guiltless creatures have yielded up their lives as sacrifices for sin,—sin in which they had no share. When the Israelite came to seek the pardon of his transgression, he was not allowed to come, as we do, and present the spiritual sacrifice of a contrite heart, and plead the merit of the Redeemer's grand sacrifice offered once for all. No, the poor dove must die: the harmless lamb must shed its blood: the peaceful ox must be burnt on the altar: suffering, in God's mysterious appointment, because man sinned: testifying to the eternal and fundamental truth, of the essential and indissoluble connection between suffering and sin. Now, we know God cares for oxen. Rely upon it, it was a thought to God, when the brute creation, all but a few representatives, perished at the Flood. Rely upon it, He did not overlook or forget the suffering of



## 224 *The Expectancy of Creation.*

the poor lamb whose blood turned aside the Destroying Angel, nor of the beasts with whose blood under the law 'almost all things were purged.' You remember how among the reasons for sparing Nineveh, God did not overlook the circumstance that there was 'much cattle there.' Yes, brethren : there can be no doubt at all that the poor dumb creatures *are* involved in Man's Fall.

But I said that the text teaches us as a Fact, that all creation is in some sense fallen : not only the sentient brutes, but the unconscious air, and woods, and streams. Now as for the inanimate creation, of course, it cannot *suffer* consciously. Man, can both sin and suffer. The inferior animals can suffer but not sin. And as for the landscape, as for the inanimate universe, *it* can neither sin nor suffer. How, then, you will say, can *it* be involved in man's Fall ? And we reply, that it is a mistake to fancy that a thing is perverted from the end contemplated by the Creator, only when it knows the fact and suffers from it. This world, this inanimate creation, is involved in man's fall, *according to its nature* : it is fallen, in the way and the sense in which, by the make of things, it is possible that it should be fallen. Of course, there is no guilt : it cannot sin. Of course, there is no pain : it cannot suffer. But there is perversion : degradation : turning of it aside from the wise, and kind, and beneficent purposes contemplated by the Creator : and in that sense

Nature's fall is real and deep. You would almost think that Nature is obliged, by man's sin, unwillingly to do many things which she would not do if she could help it. Noble means and instruments are perverted to base and sinful ends. The atmosphere is constrained unwillingly to carry from the speaker's lip to the listener's ear, words which are false, which are impure, which are profane. Surely that beautiful, liquid ether was never made for that ! Cannot you almost personify it, and think of it as rebelling against the base use to which sinful man turns it ? Food is constrained to strengthen for sinful deeds. Is it not hard, so to speak, upon the innocent grain, upon the generous grape, that they should be compelled, whether they will or no, to yield their energy to the arm of the midnight murderer, as readily as to the hand that does the deed of mercy and never tells the fellow-hand ? Can you not imagine wholesome food and wine as mutely protesting against the base excesses of which man's sin so often makes them the instruments ? Can you not almost think that it is reluctantly that Nature suffered man to discover and to combine, from among her elements, agencies of destruction and suffering ? And, since the days of the friar, who stumbled upon that combination of materials, separately innocuous, but together so powerful to scorch and blast, which hides the modern battlefield with its sulphureous clouds ; think how great

## 226 *The Expectancy of Creation.*

a share of human ingenuity has been directly given to wresting from Nature that which shall quench human life, which shall tear and torture. No doubt, my brethren, so long as the agencies of warfare are possessed by any nation, they must be possessed by all nations,—and by none with stronger necessity than by our own, the great stay and hope of European freedom : but still, what a perversion of material resources and of human energies from their peaceful and natural uses there is in the armaments and munitions of war ! Ah, if there were no evil and angry passions in the heart of man : no treachery, no cruelty, no selfishness, no injustice ; there would be no wars nor rumours of wars : and no perversion of iron and oak from the arts of peace to the arts of destruction. Look at a ship of war, my friends. What a grand and imposing spectacle it is ! And in a fallen world, a necessary thing, too. But think, is it not one great proof that man is fallen ? And is it not one great aggregate of most valuable and noble means, distorted and perverted from their right and innocent ends ? Think of the costly material, think of the skill and science and industry, that have gone to make *that* a claw to tear, a tooth to bite,—a grand weapon of misery and destruction : and say if the consequences of man's fall do not reach to the oak in the forest, the iron in the mine, the flax in the field, the very air and water ! Not, surely, for this did the oak-tree grow, and the flax

wave, and the iron slowly mature in the veins of the earth ! And, not lingering on individual instances of noble material agencies perverted to evil by man,—such, for instance, as the printing-press, that mighty agent, concerning which it is hard to say now-a-days whether it does most good or harm : think how the whole landscape is often darkened by the brooding cloud of sin : how often climes where the sky is bright and the breeze fragrant and the earth charming, are made dark and sad even to man's view, and how much darker and sadder to the pure eye of God, by the deep degradation and horrid cruelty of the savage races that dwell there ! You know how the good and kind Bishop felt that all in vain were the spicy breezes of Ceylon, and its incomparable material beauty, while only man was vile : that vainly the gifts of God were lavished, while the blinded heathen bowed to wood and stone. Think of the Vale of Siddim : outwardly ' beautiful as the garden of the Lord : ' yet bearing a race so evil that the thunder could no longer sleep, and the fire of heaven was called down to cleanse its foul infection away. And *there* the very scene was not merely darkened by the moral evil : it had to perish along with it. You remember how strikingly it has been said, ' Beautiful scenery remained, spread over the world ; but one part of it had sunk, and vanished for ever. The natural beauty and the human wickedness were struck out of the universe

## 228 *The Expectancy of Creation.*

at one tremendous blow. At that one spot, it is far towards four thousand years, since Nature bloomed and man sinned,—for the last time !’ \*

Thus, then, we have seen that it is truth the Apostle tells, when he says that all Nature is in some sense fallen: involved in Man’s fall. But another fact asserted in the text is, that all Nature is waiting for better days. ‘The creature,’ that is, all creation, is in a condition of ‘earnest expectation.’ In the case of the first fact, that Nature is fallen, we can find a thousand proofs from our own experience, that the Apostle’s statement is just: and this second one, of Nature’s expectancy, might be received upon the same testimony; though it is the authority of revelation which *here* comes in to clear the teaching of experience from the suspicion of transcendentalism or mysticism. And, indeed, all things *are* unconsciously looking forward. There is a vague, dumb sense, that surely better things are coming. All conscious things live in an undefined hope. We can discern many indications that this is so. How ready human beings are to listen to the assurance that there is ‘a good time coming:’ and wherefore? Not, surely, that there is any great sign as yet of its approach: but simply from some vague, general belief that surely evil will one day die, and the reign of good begin! All men are vaguely looking forward:

\* Foster: Lecture on *The Destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah.*

*The Expectancy of Creation.* 229

expecting something, they cannot say what: but only that things will not be always as now;—will some day be better than now. Why does the man who has got abundance of money, more than he can ever spend,—and no one to leave it to,—why does he still pinch and save as before: why, but from some shadowy looking-forward, which he does not care to define. Why do most men, when they begin any task, feel eager to get through with it: why, but for that onward bent, that ‘earnest expectation’ that is in all ‘the creature?’ Men are waiting, they know not for what: but there is a strange, ceaseless look-out for something farther: not to be explained by human philosophy, but to be unravelled by the higher philosophy of this text. And we can discern traces of the same feeling in inferior natures. Why does the poor hack lean to his collar so eagerly, and toil up the steep street overburdened, but from some vague, dull, confused hope that surely all this will end. And it is no transcendentalism to ask you, whether you have not felt, when you have gone forth on a fair summer evening, and stood in some sweet scene in the country stillness,—as if all Nature,—trees and fields and twilight sky,—were waiting for something: wanting something, not here as yet? You remember how the poet describes a landscape beautiful, complete: but he looks upon it: and somehow he feels that ‘there lacketh something still.’ And the great German poet and philosopher Goethe,

## 230 *The Expectancy of Creation.*

has recorded, that he never could look on a beautiful summer landscape, without feeling as if it were waiting for something, asking for something, which was not there.

And so we come to ask, What is the End for which all creation is so earnestly waiting? All Nature is fallen : all Nature, man, beast, inanimate things,—is looking forward : Looking forward for what ?

Ah brethren, you who feel in yourselves a constant craving for something unattained as yet, believe it, it is no earthly end that will satisfy the longing of your nature ! There is this remarkable peculiarity about all earthly ends, that whenever you have attained the end which is at present the object of your hopes and wishes, you will see another before you, and feel you cannot be content till you have reached *that* : and, *that* reached, you will see before you another still. You think now, some of you here, perhaps, that if you could only reach such or such an end on which you have set your heart, it would be well with you : you would be perfectly happy and content. The poor man, barely keeping his head above water as he struggles for bread for his children, thinks how happy he would be could he only be sure of always finding food and raiment for himself and his own. That end reached, another is proposed : and as the man rises gradually to platform

### *The Expectancy of Creation.* 231

after platform in the social world, the view extends before him. The poor man wishes to be rich : the rich man longs for a recognised position in society : the man who has got *that* thinks how pleased he would be could he obtain a title, fame, nobility : ah, there is no end of it ! The man in town thinks how pleasant it is to live in the country : the man in the country how pleasant to live amid the society of the town. Yes, brethren : there is more in this than the mere morbid feeling of restless discontent : every human being, vaguely dissatisfied with his present state, is a new witness to the grand principle, that 'the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God !' You know that you are always looking onward : you are always postponing the true enjoyment of life to some indefinite period in the future : ah, my brethren, it is for no earthly end you are looking onward : you may not know it, but you are looking onward to that period when sin and sorrow shall cease ! *That* is the only end in the universe that shall absolutely satisfy the great craving for happiness and rest which is in the centre of man's nature : *That* is the only summit on reaching which you will see no farther summit stretching away beyond. What a blessing it is, my friends, to be told what it is we really need ! Men in all ages felt the great, vague longing : the Christian only knows what it is that shall fully satisfy that



## 232 *The Expectancy of Creation.*

longing: we know that 'man's chief end is to glorify God, and enjoy him for ever: ' holiness and happiness, Christ's beatific presence in heaven, it is *these* towards which we are blindly reaching forward: and 'the earnest expectation of the creature,' the dumb, unconscious yearnings of man's heart, can be sated by no earthly end, by no sublunary fruition: they are waiting and watching for the accomplishment of all things,—for the 'manifestation of the sons of God!'

And so, Christian friends, the single thing within the range of possibility, that will satisfy the soul's longings, the expectancy of all Creation, is to find that assured part in Christ, which shall enable us to go to God and rest in Him as a reconciled, loving Father in Jesus. By the make of our being, we never can be right, till we lay our weary head upon the bosom of our God. 'Thou madst us for Thyself,' said the wise old Father of the Church: 'and our souls are restless till they find rest in Thee!' It is vain, my friends, it is utterly vain, to think to find rest, peace, happiness, satisfaction, anywhere else. There will always be something lacking, till we rest in God. It is something more than the utterance of exalted piety,—it is the sober statement of a philosophic truth, the psalmist's exclamation, 'Whom have I in heaven but Thee; and there is none upon the earth that I desire beside Thee!' There are those on earth that you love:

*The Expectancy of Creation.* 233

there are those in heaven whom you venerate : but there is none that can fill the place of God. We fancy, vainly, that if we could but reach this or that end, prized and beloved, we should be right : could we but reach *that*, it would be well with us : but oh, vain, vain is the fancy that we ever can be complete till we are in heaven with our Blessed Saviour, clearly seen and fully enjoyed at last. You who are young and hopeful ; you in the spring months of life, you may hardly believe that this can be so : you may find it hard to believe that no imaginable worldly wealth, honour, love, happiness, could fill the yearnings of your heart : but oh, trust it, there is something within you that will not be put off with these : there is a thirst and a craving which these can never slake. For ‘the earnest expectation of the creature,’ the dumb unconscious longing of all creation,—from the immortal spirit of man, down to the poor shadowy consciousness of the unreasoning brute, yea down to the waiting landscape in the still twilight of summer,—‘waiteth for’ nothing meaner, nothing more mortal, nothing less precious, nothing more evanescent, than ‘the manifestation of the sons of God !’

## XIV.

## LIVING TO ONE'S SELF.

‘For none of us liveth to himself; and no man dieth to himself.’—  
 ROMANS xiv. 7.

WE should all, perhaps, feel something like terror, if it were brought home to us how true, in one sense, *that* statement is about everyone of us. There can be no doubt at all, that in a very real and solemn sense, ‘None of us liveth to himself; and no man dieth to himself.’ And it might strike each one of us with an awful conviction of responsibility, if we were enabled to read back the history of our own life; and if we were made to know what a tremendous influence we have, quite unconsciously, wielded over some of our fellow-creatures. There was a day, perhaps, when in the hearing of some young person whose character was yet unformed, and easily susceptible of impressions good or bad, some one here may have said, hastily and thoughtlessly, some word,—some uncharitable, suspicious, cynical, sceptical word,—which, being taken up and retained by that young person’s memory with that readiness and tenacity with

which our memory does too often take up and retain that which is evil (and there is not a sadder proof that our nature is fallen) ;—being so taken up and retained, and often recurring to that young person's recollection, germinated into something in thought, feeling, or action, infinitely worse than ever you dreamt of ; but for which, notwithstanding, you are in some measure responsible in the sight of God. There is many a godless man this day, who is encouraging himself in the way to ruin and perdition, by thinking of some foolish or sinful word or deed of a professing Christian. And on the other hand, we may thankfully believe, that there are people on this earth, leading holy lives, and going on towards glory in heaven, in whom all that good dates from some solemn word said by a believer who never knew in this world what that word was to do ; in whom all that good began with the hearing of a sermon that was preached under a specially desponding sense of uselessness,—or, earlier than that, with a mother's prayers, which she died thinking went all for nothing. Yes, brethren, we go on through life, and at the last we die, exercising a great unconscious influence upon those around us : an influence whose extent will never be known till the day when the secrets of all hearts shall be revealed. And the humblest person exercises this influence just as truly as the mightiest. If the character of the poor slave is formed by his owner and taskmaster, the

character of the owner and taskmaster is just as truly formed by the slave. And the little child that died before it ever spoke an articulate sentence, may have done more than the wisest and greatest to permanently effect the whole character and life of its parents : by its life, and never more than by its death, it may have brought them to a serious care as to the great concern of salvation never felt before : and doubtless, in many cases, when souls have been brought in childlike faith to the Redeemer, it was by the hand of a little child. There is a sense in which the most selfish man,—the most self-seeking, the most self-contained, cannot live and die, to himself. He will influence those who know him, by his whole life ; by the tone of it, by the atmosphere that breathes from it. He will act on those around him, as with the gentle but never-ceasing force of a quiet current, setting either to what is better or to what is worse. Every professing Christian here is as a legible Epistle, known and read of all men. By his entire life, he is saying to all who know him, ‘ One thing is needful : Seek ye first the kingdom of God and His righteousness : I am but a stranger and pilgrim on the earth, and heaven is my home : ’ or else he is saying to all who know him, by his entire life, ‘ All these things are very well to talk of, but give me the main chance : worldly wealth and eminence and comfort and enjoyment are the great solid things after all ! ’

My friends, have you not known professing Christians whose whole life was crying out *that*, as with a trumpet's tongue : and only God knows what evil such men do, who say one thing with the lip, and just the opposite with the life ! And as we cannot live to ourselves, neither can we die to ourselves. Our death is the testing-time of all our life : it is the crown and sum of it : it is the thing that fixes the character of it all. And what an incalculable difference in the practical influence on others that may come from a death ! Think of the callous, hardening, chilling effect of a death of which the man that hears, says, ' Ah, he's gone : no great loss to anybody but himself : ' and then think of the cheering, softening, thoughtful effect of a death of which you hear, and say, ' Well, religion must be a real thing and a wonderful thing, to have kept a human being up in suffering and in death as it did there ! ' And very naturally the wish will follow,—' May we die in such a way as that ! ' And even the worldly and bad-hearted Balaam was lifted up for a little above his worldliness and wickedness, when he said, ' Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his ! '

So true is it that our text says, ' None of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself. ' We shall everyone of us be affecting those around us, for evil or good, while we live ; and when we die.

There is another obvious sense, in which the text says true of most of us : perhaps of all who are here. There are many of you who have much depending on you, and depending on your life : there are many of you whose worldly work is rather for your children than for yourselves : and even the young among us, who have no one that looks to them for daily bread, might know that those who support them are in truth dependent on them too ;—that their turning out well will gladden their parents' hearts,—that their turning out ill would wound and break them ;—that for most of the peace and joy and hope that people in middle age look for in this world, they look to their children,—fondly hoping that all the errors into which *they* fell, will be corrected in the fresh experiment of a new life, and that the ill-fortune that came across their plans and hopes will in *that* be unknown. And we are so dependent on one another,—our interests are so mingled and intertwined ;—that in this sense too, ' None of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.' You cannot tell how far the influences, moral and even material, of a life or a death, may stretch away. Indeed, so thoroughly is it God's will that in this world the interests of human beings should be linked together, that the most manifest effects, reaching to millions of people, come of causes in the feeling and conduct of human beings thousands of miles away, and never seen nor known.

A fancy, in a savage race, for some article of British manufacture, for bright-coloured cloth, for knives or looking-glasses, will increase the comforts of many homes in a great manufacturing town : will give the little children better food and clothes, and will send them to school. Or a race of slaveholders arise in war for the great right of holding their fellowmen in slavery : and the consequence is felt by thousands of starving workmen, and their wives and little ones, in a country three thousand miles across the sea ; and directly or indirectly it reaches the purse of most people in Britain. There are chapels in Scotland that are not endowed, because of a bloody war on the other side of the great Atlantic : there are heathen people to whom the means of sending the gospel of Christ are diminished by the same sad cause. My friends, there is no end of illustrations of this text, regarded as setting out the great fact of human inter-connection and inter-dependence. The millions of our race are linked together in the most wonderful way : it is only gradually that we are finding out that the welfare of one race or nation is the welfare of all. We are learning to cast away the infidel question, 'Am I my brother's keeper?' We are learning the economic truth and profitableness of words in which a heathen writer set forth a sentiment so thoroughly and essentially Christian : 'I am a human being,' he said : 'and I feel that I have



something to do with everything human !' Are not these words like the echo of his, who drew his inspiration from a far higher spring than any mere human genius ; and who declared, taught by the Holy Ghost and no other, that ' None of us liveth to himself ; and no man dieth to himself ! '

Yes, my friends, there are some, who could not do well, for a while yet, without you. There are those, by whom almost every human being would be missed, if he were taken away. We do not live entirely for ourselves : and though it may be true, as the great French divine said, that we shall die alone, each *by* himself, it will not be each *for* himself. Very few lives could be quenched without loss and grief to some one. Very few graves are opened and closed but to the saddening of some hearts.

I have lengthened these remarks, because the thoughts that have been present to us are interesting in themselves, and will readily suggest to you important lessons. And indeed, in discourses founded on my text, it is a common thing to dwell entirely upon such thoughts as these, as though they summed up the teaching of the text. But it is not so. And although we are far from venturing to say that either or both of them might not have been present to the Apostle's mind when he wrote this verse, directed and inspired by God's Holy Spirit, still it is quite certain that his main purpose in writing the

text was to set out an entirely different truth. And what seems our duty, in trying to understand a text of Holy Scripture and profit by it, is, not to force upon the words, or draw from them, what may seem the most striking or effective meaning they will bear ; but remembering Whose words they truly are, remembering that they are God's words to us, and inspired by the Blessed Spirit, to seek to understand what it is that God is saying to us in them : and what is the mind of the Blessed Spirit in them.

Now when we look at our text, not as a detached statement of a truth ; but standing where it does, as a step in an argument ; the Apostle's meaning is quite plain. He has been arguing for charity, forbearance, toleration, among Christians, in matters not of vital importance : a lesson not less desirable and needful in Scotland in the nineteenth century, than it was at Rome in the first. He has been trying to get people to believe, that though a man think differently from you and me, on any point short of the great essential doctrines of Salvation, he may yet be a conscientious Christian man, acting according to his light ; and, as in the presence of God, trying to do what will please Him. In the little matters of ceremony and observance of times and seasons, in non-essentials in short, St. Paul tells us that the rule is that every man should be fully persuaded in his own mind that what he thinks or

does is right : and if good men differ from us,—if they like Episcopacy best while we like Presbytery best,—or if they prefer what is called the Voluntary Principle in ecclesiastical arrangement, while we prefer exceedingly the principle of all Christians till very recent days, of a national profession of Christianity and a National Church,—why, then to give them credit for being fully persuaded in their own minds too. We are, to sum up, to recognise as Christians all whom God would recognise : and strongly and heartily as you and I may hold to the venerable and beloved Church of our fathers, I know there is not one of us who fancies that if a soul be washed in Christ's blood and sanctified by the working of God's Spirit, that soul will be rejected by God because he dissents from us : there is not one of us who fancies that acceptance with God and admission to heaven will turn in the least measure on such things as these : and if there be people who think differently,—if there was a good man once who solemnly declared that he could not recognise as a brother-Christian anyone who did not hold his peculiar views as to the proper way of appointing ministers to vacant parishes,—why, all that just shows that there may be very sincere Christians who have very narrow and unchristian ways of judging their fellowmen. 'He that regardeth the day,' says St. Paul, 'regardeth it unto the Lord : and he that regardeth

not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks : and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not ; and giveth God thanks.' Everything the true Christian does, you see the Apostle says, he does as for his God and Saviour : and then comes in our text : ' For none of *us*,' says St. Paul, speaking of all Christians, and telling something that was to be taken for granted as a matter about which there was no doubt whatsoever, — ' None of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.' Let me tell you here, that the apparent widening of the sense in the second clause of the text, *no man* taking the place of *none of us*, appears only in our translation : for in the original language, though the word translated *of us* is not repeated, the word translated *no man* is precisely the same word which in the former clause is translated *none*. Thus you see St. Paul, in the text, is not laying down a principle as to all human beings : he is not going into the philosophy of our responsibility for our influence on others, nor is he speaking of the inter-dependence and mutual linking each to each of us men : but he is reminding those whom he addresses of a matter on which they are all agreed ; to wit, that it is a thing distinctive and characteristic of all Christians, that everything they do, they do for God. None lived to himself ; none died to himself : If we live, we

live unto the Lord; if we die, we die unto the Lord: Whether we live, therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. And thus the great truth taught in the text is, that the Christian does not live to himself, in the sense of seeking his own advantage and ease and pleasure; in the sense of thinking mainly of self, and self-interest. The Apostle is not telling us, as he would have been telling us in the formerly suggested senses of our text, of something that men must do whether they will or not; of something that is a condition of our being, and that we can no more resist than we can resist the law of gravitation, or the laws of heat and light. He is telling us of something that Christians do of their own accord,—with their heart's full consent,—and not just because they are driven by a force too mighty to resist, and so cannot help it. He reminds us how the Christian is one who 'wherein he is called, therein abides with God: ' one to whom, in the higher attainments of the spiritual life, 'to live is Christ and to die is gain,' because to die is 'to depart and be with Christ.' There is something in the mention of not even dying to ourselves, that is echoed and interpreted in that ancient prayer, in which believers say, 'We commend to Thee, O Lord, now and for ever, our soul and body, our mind and thoughts, our prayers and our desires, our life and our death.' And the state to which believers are in the text spoken of as having at-

tained, is that for which the good Anglican divine prayed :

Teach me, my God and King,  
In all things Thee to see :  
And what I do in anything,  
To do it as for Thee.

Thus St. Paul, in the text, is speaking of Christian people ; and is telling of something which it is most important for us to remember is characteristic of them all. And this is, that their will is subordinated to God's ; that they do not seek chiefly or only for worldly profit or pleasure ; that their great end is not to get on in life, but rather 'to glorify God and enjoy Him for ever.' Now, we all know, that in this sense of the phrase, many men do live entirely to themselves and not at all to God. There are people who could not seriously say that from Monday morning to Saturday night,—that is, through all their work-day time,—they bestow any real thought or pains to the end of reaching anything beyond the horizon of this world—beyond the realm of time and sense. They work to get food and raiment and a home for their children and themselves : to rise a little in life : to provide some store for their family after they shall be gone. Now all this is right : it would be holy work if it were done as for the Saviour, and as in His presence : it would be holy work if all the while you did it, you were looking beyond the

mere worldly task,—looking *through* the glass to the Golden City beyond, instead of merely looking *on* the glass and stopping there : but if in all that work, most fit and right in itself, the thrifty mother as she stitches the garments of her little ones or hears their lessons, or the hard-wrought father as he toils and pinches for their provision, looks no farther than this world,—then, self-forgetting as the father and mother may be, they are doing the very thing St. Paul means when he speaks of living to one's self! And still more plainly does *he* incur that condemnation, the heartless selfish egotist who lives to gratify his own inclinations ; to please and serve and indulge himself. And whether this self-indulgence be in the gross forms of sloth, and appetite ; or in the more sublimated form of the gratification of a refined and luxurious taste ; the man who never sets God before him, and never honestly works to do good to his fellow-sinners, lives as thoroughly to himself if he gives himself to the collecting of pictures, or books, or curiosities, as the mere glutton or drunkard or sluggard could. Every human being that is not trying to live to God, is living to himself. For there are but the two ways, living for time and for eternity, living for this world and for the next, accepting Christ and rejecting Him, being regenerated, and sanctified by God's spirit and being left with the old sinful nature. Christian brethren, to what a searching

and humbling test it brings us, to remember these plain truths ! That the believer's wish is, or must it be said ought to be, to do and bear God's will, and to put his own wishes aside. It is not his great end to get on in life, to grow rich and honoured, to enjoy comfort and pleasure, to gain a little advance in social standing. Such are the natural aims of all unconverted persons : they wish, naturally, for the best they know. But the Christian knows of something better than worldly good, and seeks for *that* ! He sets his affection on things above, not on things on the earth. He has been assured that a saving interest in Christ is the one thing needful ; and that such worldly prosperity as God knows is good for us, will be given to us if we 'win Christ.' And so the believer's desire and prayer are, that he may be enabled humbly to take the discipline God sends, if it be but sanctified by the Blessed Spirit. 'God's will be done, not mine,' is the utterance of his very heart. And he knows that God's will is his pardon and sanctification : that the very best thing that can befall him is, that God's will be done !

I have spoken of a refined and sublimated way of representing that essential selfishness and worldliness which is wrapt up in the Scriptural idea of living to one's self. It is probable that as I spoke of it, some of you would recall a brilliant chapter by a brilliant author, commending living to one's self



as the best and happiest life. What that author understands by it is, living according to our own views, and never thinking of catching the eye or applause of others. It is 'living in the world, as in it, not of it. It is as if no one knew there was such a person, and you wished no one to know it: it is to be a silent spectator of the mighty scene of things, not an object of attention and curiosity in it: to take a thoughtful, anxious interest in what is passing in the world, but not to feel the slightest inclination to make or meddle with it. He who lives wisely to himself and his own heart, looks at the busy world through the loopholes of retreat, and does not want to mingle in the fray. He hears the tumult, and is still.'\*

Such are the eloquent words in which living to one's self is put in its most refined and least repulsive way. But is not this, after all, just making our own ease and comfort the great thing? Is it not just to say that it might disquiet us, might fever us, to do the work God sets us in this world,—to battle with evil and to strive for the right,—and so we shall hide ourselves in a hole, and dastardly shrink away? Yes, the life thus sketched is as thoroughly selfish and self-seeking a life, as his, who in the most degrading way seeks to attract the notice of others. Man's chief end is not quietly to enjoy himself, any more than it is conspicuously to

\* Hazlitt.

get on and grow famous. Listen to the noble declaration of truth and lesson from it : ' Ye are not your own, ye are bought with a price : therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's ! ' And oh how different from that easy epicureanism of the moralist is the great Apostle's sublime resolution, that ' with all boldness, as always, so now, Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death ! '

Now, Christian friends, here in my text we have all a test given to us, by which we may try the reality of our Christian profession and character. We all profess and call ourselves Christians : we all hope to be saved through Christ : we all trust, humbly trust, that we have believed in Him. Well, there are consequences that will follow if we have done so. And a very marked one, about which there should be no doubt, is that of which St. Paul speaks to us here. Is there not something striking in the simple, easy way, in which the Apostle says these words, almost in a parenthesis, and not taking the trouble to support them by any argument,—as if he felt that here was something so perfectly unquestionable about the people he was addressing, that it needed only to be named ? Ah, he must have been sure of his men ! He must have so read their spirits as to know that they were right with God. For we cannot think that he deliberately gave them credit for what he knew

they did not possess ! Now would it be a safe thing for anyone preaching from this pulpit, to look round upon the congregation and say, We differ one from another, we who are here, in a great many respects : some of us think and feel one way, and some of us another way, in political matters, and æsthetical : some would like this, and some would like that : but there is one thing certain, one thing in which we are all agreed and alike : ‘None of us liveth to himself, and none of us will die to himself !’ Oh, if the Apostle Paul, standing in this church to-day, were to say these words to us ; should we listen with the composure of men who knew that they were being spoken of no better than they deserve : or should we not feel anything honest within us prompting us to cry out, Oh don’t give us credit for *that* : we don’t deserve it : we may be trying to attain to *that*, but we are far away yet from it : we dare not say that we are living to God and Christ : we know that we are seeking too much our own profit and honour and comfort and pleasure ; we are living far too much to ourselves ! Oh let us pray for more grace, Christian friends, that we may be delivered from this sin, that lingers so long ; that we may all live more to God ! Self-seeking is a bad sign of us. Let it be our desire rather to deny ourselves,—to crucify the flesh with the affections and lusts,—to follow Christ, taking up our cross daily ! It is our

business, as believers, to please God, and not ourselves; thankfully remembering that we never please God so well, as when we take the straight and steep path that leads in the end to rest and glory!

And you know, brethren, that this great test and mark of the Christian, given by St. Paul in the text, is one that is thoroughly accepted by people who are not Christians. You know how cheap those that are without, hold the Christian profession and the fair words of the man in whom all *that* is tainted with the plague-spot of selfishness, of self-seeking, of self-conceit. A believer of high pretension to grace and spirituality, yet eagerly grasping at money and preferment, at social standing and recognition,—you know how such a one is a stumbling-block, and is named by godless people with a smile or a sneer. And you know, too, how the appearance of that eye mainly to self-interest and self-advancement, mars and clogs all the efforts a Christian man makes to do good. Just in proportion as you feel that a man is forgetting himself, and what you think of him, is the power he has to move you, to convince you, to profit you. It is the great secret of spiritual usefulness, the ceasing to live to yourself! And the self-seeking minister of religion, eager for worldly promotion and reputation and applause,—oh what a useless creature *he* is towards profiting and comforting souls: how

light we hold *his* counsel and warning ! But that messenger is indeed powerful, with better strength than man's, who we feel is never thinking of himself ; but of us, and his great message !

Now it is natural for us all to wish to get on ; to be among the rising people in our vocation. But oh, there is another end, infinitely better and worthier ! Let us try to live to our Saviour ; to grow in grace ; to bless our fellow-sinners ; to do some worthy work in this world, which may remain after we are away. And so our life, lived as before God, will serve His cause in this world : and our death, its sight and its remembrance, may do good when we are gone.

It seems a curious thing, indeed, to talk of God being glorified in us, such poor weak sinful creatures as we know ourselves to be : and to talk of Christ being magnified in our imperfect lives, all errors and repentances, and in our lowly death, with its weakness and pain. Yet so it is. ' They glorified God in me,' said St. Paul of those who heard of his conversion : and God shall be glorified in each of us, being truly converted to God. And if we make it our resolution and endeavour, that, by the all-sufficient grace of the Blessed Spirit, none of us shall henceforth live to himself, and none of us shall die to himself,—then true it is that Christ shall be magnified in us,—poor sinful yet redeemed and sanctified creatures, whether in life or in death !

## XV.

## THE COMING NIGHT.

‘The night cometh.’—ST. JOHN ix. 4.

**E**VEN on a bright summer morning, the man who has a long journey before him, pushes on briskly and actively. He does not saunter by the way, if he is a man of energy and sense. And why? Because he knows he has only a limited time; and he must make the most of it. The sky above is all blue and bright: there is not a cloud: the sun is rising higher and higher: yet, however little appearance there may be of it yet, he knows that ‘the night cometh.’ He knows that far away as yet,—away towards the East, a deep and mighty shadow is stealing onward over the world. Before it all is activity and cheerfulness and exertion: Behind it all is quietness and repose; man’s labour has ceased. He knows that when once that shadow has come up to the place where he is, he can journey on no longer. So he feels that he must make the most of the day while it lasts;—for ‘the night cometh.’ The psalmist speaks our experience when he says that after the

sun has arisen, 'Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour,—until the evening.' But when the evening shadows fall long, and the evening breezes whisper softly; then, in all ordinary cases, man's labours cease. And night is the time for rest, not for working: whatever our day's task may be, we must see to finish it before night comes.

There is hardly a thing more natural than to do what Christ does in our text;—to extend this principle to a longer day, the day of life; and to a darker night, the night of death. How naturally we speak of the morning of life,—meaning infancy and childhood: How naturally of the evening of life, meaning the decline into age. And how naturally, as the light fades away, and the shadows gather, do we trace in all this the resemblance to approaching death! Indeed it is by figures, drawn from the passing over of day and the coming on of night, that we just as often as not describe the life and death of man. Who is there that does not understand the old man's meaning, when he says his sun is fast going down!

And in this case also, there is the same practical lesson as in the other. Here too we are called on to make the most of our time, because it is limited. Here too we are bidden to make the best of our day, because 'the night cometh.' It was in this sense that Christ spoke the words of the text. He had a work to do: and He gives His reason for

missing no opportunity of doing it ; for losing no time in doing it. ‘I must work the works of Him that sent me while it is yet day : the night cometh, wherein no man can work.’ His life and His ministry were drawing to a close : and if He was to do His work at all, He must do it soon. He had now an opportunity of working a cure upon the Sabbath-day : He had already risked His life in doing so : for this offended the Pharisees and priests. However, He would not lose His opportunity. I may run risk by this,—it seems as if He said :—may I not put it off till to-morrow ? Nay, I have but little time before Me : life’s day is drawing to its close : I must do this work while the day lasts ;—for ‘the night cometh !’

There was nothing in this way of thinking that was personal to our Blessed Saviour : the self-same considerations apply to you and me. The self-same reason should weigh with us. There are many things which this is a reason for. There are many things we ought to do ; many things we ought to leave undone ; because ‘the night cometh.’ And perhaps some of you may remember that the greatest of English moralists felt this so strongly, that on the dial of his watch,—ready to catch his eye whenever he looked at it,—he had these words engraved in their original tongue :—‘For the night cometh.’ He thought it fit, that every time he looked to see how time was going on, he might be



reminded of the end of it. He thought there was something he might be the better for remembering, at the commencement of every engagement, in every company, in every place, in every occupation; in the bustle of the street when crowds of men went by,—in the quiet chamber over his papers and his books where the hours passed on so silently,—in the view of regal state, and youthful beauty;—still something worth remembering in that most suggestive truth expressed in the simple words,—‘For the night cometh!’

Let us, with humble prayer for the guidance of God’s Spirit, look for a little at these words of Christ. Let us consider certain lessons they teach us: certain things we ought to do, or to leave undone, because ‘the night cometh.’

The most obvious and important of these is that suggested by our Saviour Himself. It is that we ought to do now the work we have to do: to set ourselves immediately to life’s great work. This, you will remember, was the lesson which the wisest of men drew from the same thought. *He* said, ‘Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might: *For* there is no knowledge, nor wisdom, nor device in the grave, whither thou goest.’ And certainly the most obvious lesson from the truth that time will come to an end, is to make the most of it while it lasts. And life’s great work, you need not be reminded, is the care of

your salvation. *The* great lesson, then, which by pre-eminence we learn from our text, is that we should see to it, while the day of life lasts, to gain an assured interest in the Redeemer. But before thinking of this, let us think for a little upon some of the other teachings of the truth our text contains : because these make a natural introduction to this great lesson : they make us feel its supreme moment ; and they gradually lead us up to it.

If you are ready to set your affection on earthly things, then there is a lesson for you in the text : Do not : for ‘the night cometh.’ And how much we all need this lesson : how ready we all are to set our whole heart on our worldly interests, and to live as if this life were all. A man is ready to feel content and self-satisfied when his earthly affairs are all going on well. A man who has got thoroughly into the spirit of some earthly pursuit, toils on in it as though he believed all would be well with him if he could only reach that thing, whatever it is, which is the object of his present desires and endeavours. There are several things which, in all countries and all ages of the world, men have been found to make the objects of their especial regard : a regard so pervading and so constant, that we quite understand that it must be the state of heart and mind which the Bible describes as ‘setting the affection on things on the earth.’ Such things are wealth, and standing in the world :

such a thing is reputation or eminence. And some have always been found who repudiated ambition, and sought rather that warmer thing, comfort. Some have sought, as the best of earthly ends, a quiet and pleasant home, a lowly lot, surrounded and gladdened by the love of friends. And while the man who toils for wealth or honour oftentimes toils in vain ; or finds what looked so inviting at a distance turn to ashes on the lips, like the fabled apples of the Dead Sea shore : there is more of true and real enjoyment in *his* heart who takes St. Paul's advice and ' studies to be quiet : ' who seeks to go peacefully through this life, far from its din, and unvexed by its ambition. But see to it, my friends, amid all your earthly blessings and enjoyments, that you do not set your whole heart on them ; that you lay up your treasure elsewhere. You know how apt we are when interested in a worldly thing, to be supremely interested in it : how ready we are to make idols of our blessings : the more need, then, of the admonition of our text. Ah ! these things only last for life's little day ;—and ' the night cometh.' Even as you look round upon all those things you value most, remember that they are fleeting from you. The night is coming on just as fast when the noon-day light is beaming, and the green earth smiles in the sunshine ; as when the evening shadows are gathering thick and fast. And in like manner, through all the hours of the

day of life, the night of death is drawing nearer and nearer. The hour is coming when you must part from all earthly objects of affection : and what is to become of you in that hour if your whole heart was set on these ? You would not tie your whole earthly happiness to a flower that is to fade at sunset : and is it more reasonable for a being that is to live for ever, to choose for his portion what must pass from his grasp whenever the sun of this short life goes down ? Oh ! that we could feel it, that even now, the shadows of all worldly things fall eastward, and the night is coming fast. Christ did not say ‘the night *will* come :’ it is ‘the night cometh !’ Even now, the shadow of parting broods over all our intercourse with those we love. Even now, the home comforts are passing away from the man of simple domestic tastes : the riches from the rich man, the fame from the famous man, the power from the great man. Look at your pleasant home that you love so well : beware of loving it too much : for ‘the night cometh !’ Enjoy the estimation of your fellowmen : take the advantages of your well-earned wealth : but remember that ‘the night cometh !’ Look on the face of the friend you love best : and oh ! pray and strive that both of you may reach that happy shore where friends are never parted : but make up your mind to a parting here : for ‘the night cometh !’ Over the green fields : over the blue hills : over

the shining river : over the trees and flowers : over our dear home : over all we ever saw, ever knew, ever loved : over them all, and over you and me, broods the shadow of approaching night : and the hour is coming, even now, when you and I must bid them farewell for ever !

Our second lesson from the text is one of patience. If you are ready to repine and to lose heart amid your cares and sorrows, then there is a lesson for you in the text. Do not : for 'the night cometh.' And we often stand in need of being reminded of something which may give us patience to endure and to hope. For we are never clear of something which causes us anxiety, vexation, or grief. We are always hoping for a time when no grief shall vex us, and no care disturb : but very seldom, hardly ever, does such a time come. Some cause of annoyance is ever springing up when least looked for. Nor does it wholly reconcile us to all this, to tell us that God sends us a thousand blessings for one discomfort, or one great distress : true enough *that*, and it is a ground for thankfulness : but a whole cup of fair water by the infusion of a few bitter drops becomes a bitter draught : and it is sad to think how much good, how many blessings, may be neutralized so far as their power of giving happiness is concerned, by some little but constant fretting and worrying care. And even the true believer knows what he is to look for ; for 'we

must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.' In addition to the common ills that flesh is heir to, there are the special trials which arise out of his character as a new creature in Christ Jesus : the conflict with remaining corruption and ensnaring temptation : the hearty sorrow for sin : the overwhelming doubts as to how he stands with God. And it was not, perhaps, saying too much, when one of our sweetest poets declared, that even looking back on a life with no special crushing crook in it, it would be a *hideous* thing (such was his word) to believe that the future should be no better than the past had been. And naturally as we cling to this pleasing, anxious being, we should many a time feel it a burden too heavy to bear, if we had to think that things would go on in the self-same way for ever : that eternity would be the same round of worrying business to look after, of thousand little cares and vexations and paltry annoyances, of wearing and endless engagements, with here and there the great deep grief that strikes straight at the heart, and that makes us think so lightly of all that had sufficed to disquiet us before : I think we should almost long for the quiet of annihilation in the prospect of an eternity like *that*. But whenever the Christian wearies under the burden of all he has to bear, he thinks : Ah, these things last only for life's little day : and dark as that day may be (and it will be light to

my Saviour's) it will drag through at last : for ' the night cometh.' And sweet as is the evening hour of rest to the labouring man,—gently as the twilight falls, and releases him from toil,—oh what should *that* be to the eventide that descends on the true believer, wherein the Saviour ' abides with him : ' what should *that* be to look on to, compared with the saved soul's rest upon the bosom of its God ! I think it an unworthy feeling for a Christian man, though I believe it is a common one, to think of this night that shall end all the sorrows of the day of life, as if finding comfort in thinking of *that* were the last sad resort of utter hopelessness,—something only to be turned to when every other crumb of comfort fails. It may be sad indeed to make up our mind that this life is done for us ; that for us there is no happiness more save in turning our back upon everything we know or ever knew, and launching away into an untried world : there is indeed a bitterness in *that*, and it may seem to some but a last poor comfort when all others fail. But it seems to us a reasonable and a Christian thing ; a thing commended to us by apostolic authority, and hallowed by the example of Christ Himself ;—to gain strength and patience to bear up under the ills of life by the anticipation of the bliss of immortality,—by remembering that the blackest cloud must soon blow over, and a glorious day dawn out of the grave's dark night. Oh ! if we had the faith really

to believe God's sure and precious promises, concerning the perfect rest and holiness that remain for Christ's people away in the country we look for and journey on to: if we could but feel how little a thing time is, and how mighty eternity: if we could but realise what trifles they are that vex us here, compared with that 'exceeding weight of glory' which Christ has purchased for His own: oh then, what rest and soothing there would be to the weighed down soul in the assurance of the text! Not so pleasantly does the evening stillness fall upon the noisy work-day world, as that blessed thought would sink upon the tossed and fevered heart. The whirl would cease; the fever of soul would abate; the little earthly cares would sink to their true insignificance: the soul would feel that it has something grander to think of and to care for: the day of life may be troubled and dark, but it will come to a close at last: for 'the night cometh!'

Our third lesson from the text is so closely akin to that we have been considering, that we need do no more than mention it. If you are ready to turn weary of your duties, then there is a lesson for you the text: do not; for 'the night cometh.' Pleasant as duty honestly performed may be, still in this world we must sometimes toil on when we have little heart or strength for it. There may be such a thing as 'to drive the round of life's wearisome tasks till the jaded body is felt as a burden.' But



‘there remaineth a rest for the people of God :’ and although there will be no idleness in heaven, but constant occupation ; there will be no weariness, —no fatigue. And as through the burning hours of toil, the labouring man looks forward with joy to the evening when his work shall end : so the Christian pilgrim, called to ‘bear the burden and heat of the day,’ may find refreshment in the thought that ‘the night cometh.’ But not lingering on this :

Our fourth and last lesson from the text is that which we at first mentioned as by eminence *the* lesson which our Saviour drew from it. ‘The night cometh :’ and day, the time for working, will be ended then : and therefore while day lasts, we should see to it that we accomplish the great work of life, the working out of our salvation ;—that work which must be done before the day of life is ended, or it can never be done at all. We said that the other lessons we can draw from our text, lead us up to this one : they all come in to make us feel more deeply how important this one is. For in order that you may rightly learn these other lessons, you must first learn this. Without learning this, you cannot practise the others. We asked you when wearied with duty to comfort yourselves by remembering that ‘the night cometh,’ and the rest remaineth after life’s sun has set : but there is no comfort here save to the true believer ; to the man who has effectually minded Christ’s great

teaching in the text. We asked you when overwhelmed with great sorrows or stung by small ones, to comfort yourselves by remembering that 'the night cometh,' and that with life's day all life's troubles cease : but there is no comfort here save to the true believer ; to the man who has effectually minded Christ's great teaching in the text. We asked you when tempted to set your heart upon worldly things, to remember that 'the night cometh,' and that these things last only for the day which that night will close : and is not the lesson, to 'set our affection on things above,' just Christ's great lesson, set out under a different light ? Let me, then, ask your serious attention to this thought ; that because the night will come, because the day will end, we ought at once and earnestly to finish that great work which life was given us to do. 'One thing is needful : ' and we have all been taught from our childhood what that one thing is. It is a saving interest in Christ : it is to have repentance and faith : it is to be regenerated and sanctified by the Holy Spirit. It is in short to undergo that change, so well understood in the general by all of us, which makes a man a Christian. *That* is our work in this world : we all know quite well that it is : there is not one of us here but intends some time to do it, if we have not done it already. I believe that if we exclude those who avow themselves infidels : and those who are so steeped

in vice that they never seriously think at all :—if we just take the common run of men of decent conduct, there is not one who does not intend at some future time to set himself to the working out of his salvation. No man intends to be damned. I do not believe there is one soul here that could this day look round on this place ; and then say, It is my purpose that I, who am here, shall at last take up my abode in perdition. And we say there is a lesson to all in the text : see to it, while it is called to-day, that you seek and find a part in Christ. Let it be *now*, for fear it should be never. See to it now, for it is only while the day lasts that this great change can be made : ‘the night cometh when no man can work :’ there is no repentance in the grave : death fixes our state for eternity. See to it now, for we have every reason to compel us to do this great work now : we lose nothing by making the change ; we gain everything : it brings the heart a peace here, which nothing else can give : it makes us the friends and children of the Almighty Disposer of the universe : it is the only thing that can enable us to look on, calmly and cheerfully, to that night of death which is so dark and awful to the worldly man. See to it now, for we have every encouragement : Christ died to gain this great salvation for us : He pleads for us before God : He knocks at the door, and invites us to trust ourselves to Him : the Spirit is

promised to help our infirmities : and God has declared that He wills not that any should perish, but that all should believe and live. See to it now, for it never will be easier : there never will be a time when Satan will be ready to resign you, and when your own weak heart will have no leaning to the things of time and sense : you never *can* slide into salvation and peace without an effort : you will always have to '*strive* to enter the strait gate.' See to it now : we have the weightiest reason to do it soon. 'Now is the day of salvation :' now is the time we *can* do it : when the night has once come, it will be too late : and remember no twilight foretells the coming of this night : it may be here in a day or an hour. And here is one great difference between the night of which our text speaks, and that which closes the common day. 'The night cometh' now : and if at this moment there be no trace of its approach, there will be soon : it will not be long before the sun shall slope towards the West, and the breeze turn chill, and the light lessen and die away : and these hints of night's approach, these heralds of his coming, will warn the traveller to quicken his step, and the worker to push on faster with his task, if they would finish what they have to do before night interrupts them. But although life has its evening too : although gray hairs, and departing vigour, and enfeebled faculties, may mark the decline to *its* dark night,

death : still the day of life may be ended in a moment without a warning, and the night of death may come like the tiger's spring, without a fore-warning cloud. The bursting of one little vein : the failure of some little spring in the machinery of our wonderfully made frames : the slip of a foot : the falling of a stone : *that* is all that is needed to eclipse our sun at noon : to cut our day sharp and short. And oh ! brethren, if this be so, shall one rational being be found within these walls, who will allow his life to go on and on, knowing that life's great work is yet to do, and still not earnestly labouring to do it ? It will stand you in no stead, in the other world, to say that you always intended to repent some time ; and that you verily believe you would have done so, had you not died. I cannot think of any words to make the duty of casting yourselves on Jesus now, if you have not already, plainer than it is at the very first glance. 'The night cometh : ' it may be here very soon : it may be that before you reach your homes this day, your day of grace may be suddenly ended : yet that little time is all you have to make your peace with God. Oh what can be plainer than that you should make the most of that little time ! What plainer than that you should not lose a minute of it : what plainer than that if you intend ever to become a Christian, it should be now ; even now !

Yes, brethren, ' the night cometh.' It has been

---

coming on all the time I have been speaking to you. In some of us the sun of life may be mounting up, and in others declining : but in none of us is it standing still. And there is not a point of sharper contrast between the true Christian and the mere worldling, than in the respective feelings of the two as they think of this great and acknowledged fact. It is to the worldly man a fact that is all sad and dreary : it is to the Christian man a fact that is all glorious and bright, though with the sobered brightness of a blessed hope, that is as far from romance as it is above it. There is no theme on which worldly genius has spoken more beautifully, because there is none on which the worldly heart has felt more deeply, than the sad contrast between the dull realities of life's decline, and the bright hopes of its rising : and he spake truly to nature who repudiated the notion that any *earthly* gain connected with the evening of life, could make up for its morning joyousness : the natural feeling is expressed most beautifully in the words,—and we well believe their author meant what he said,—

Ne'er tell me of glories serenely adorning

The close of our day, the calm eve of our night :—

Give me back, give me back, the wild freshness of morning,—

Its smiles and its tears are worth evening's best light !

Yes, to the man whose whole view is confined to this world, it is an awful truth that the text declares. It is a very sad thing for a man to look round him

on his pleasant home, amid its beautiful trees and its kindly neighbours, and with its warm comforts; and then to think 'the night is coming that shall part me from all these: and when I am parted from them I have nothing else to look for: beyond the grave I have no hope and no home.' And even if a man has very little of this world's goods: even if he is very poor and very wretched: still if he be not a Christian, it is an awful thought that 'the night cometh:' for we naturally cling to bare life; and bad as life may be, death to the natural man is something infinitely worse. It is only to the true believer that there is any comfort in our text. It is only he who can feel no cloud cast upon life's little day, by the thought that 'the night cometh.' It is only he who can calmly anticipate that night as it comes on; knowing that though it may end a happy day here, it shall usher in a far happier and brighter. When the believer remembers this text; when he looks onward to the night it tells of; he sees an eternal day beyond it. *His* view does not stop upon the grave: it takes in a happy country upon the farther side. When the man who is not a Christian reads the text, it means to him no more than it actually says: it means just that night is coming: night with all its terrors: night, dark, dismal, eternal: night that knows no morning. But when the Christian reads my text, it means more to him than meets the eye: it means

that night indeed is coming, but after night a blissful and eternal day : the night our Saviour speaks of is a moment's interval of dark, that parts the cloudy day of mortal life, from the bright and glorious day of an eternal world ! The believer's day goes down, only like the sun, which even as it sinks beneath our horizon and from our sight, is rising in glory upon bright and distant lands. When the Christian's friends stand round his dying-bed, and say his sun is setting fast, it is at that very moment dawning in brightness upon the sinless and sorrowless world. His day sets here, and in that hour it rises there : his spark of life is extinguished here, and there in that moment it is rekindled a thousand times as brightly : time ends for him here, but only that eternity may begin there : he is no longer the poor sinful dying man upon earth, but he is the pure and happy immortal in heaven ! What wonder then, if he should listen calmly to the declaration that 'the night cometh !' It is but the line of shadow across which he steps into the sunshine ! It is but the threshold over which he passes into his own dear home ! Yes, 'the night cometh ;' and also the **Eternal Day**.



## XVI.

## DOCTRINE AND PRACTICE.

‘But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine.’—  
TITUS ii. 1.

**A**ND what were these things? The following verses tell us. ‘That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience. The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things: That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children; To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed. Young men likewise exhort to be sober-minded.’ These are the things which St. Paul described, as ‘the things which become sound doctrine:’ that is to say, a faithful discharge of all duty is what ‘becomes sound doctrine.’ So the general principle which we draw from the words of our text, regarded in connection with the verses which follow, is that it is fitting that a good life should go with a sound

creed : that virtue should accompany faith, and practice grow out of belief. Doing must arise out of knowing. Faith must manifest itself in good works. Pure morality must succeed to Christian faith. A holy, sober, just, and devout life is 'the thing which becomes sound doctrine.'

Now the better to understand St. Paul's meaning in the words of our text, let us think of the circumstances in which they were written. Paul, it appears, had been in the island of Crete, and had done something towards laying the foundations of a Christian Church there. For some reason which is not recorded, the Apostle had to leave Crete before he had got things arranged as he could have wished. He therefore left Titus behind him, 'to set in order the things which were wanting, and to ordain elders in every city.' Perhaps St. Paul had been compelled to part from Titus hurriedly, without having had time to give him all the instructions he desired : perhaps the Apostle wished to furnish Titus with some more permanent directory, to which he might refer from time to time, as the occasion arose : but however that might be, St. Paul wrote from Nicopolis this Epistle, intended for the guidance of Titus in the important work of fully organising the Church of Crete. And the great Apostle gives the youthful Evangelist no smooth or flattering account of the character of the people committed to his charge. St. Paul, as we all know, was the last

man in the world to care for giving offence when the truth was to be spoken: and we have no more striking proof of this than in the way in which in this Epistle he describes the general character of the Cretians. Lying, cruelty and brutal manners, gluttony and sensuality, are the things which he mentions as characteristic of this people: and there is a sharp rebuke to the mealy-mouthed preachers of modern days in the entire spirit of those instructions he gives Titus for dealing with such. St. Paul wanted plain speaking: there was to be no going round about for fear that people would not like it. Of course they would not like it: but notwithstanding that, Titus was to 'rebuke them sharply, that they might be sound in the faith: ' he was to 'speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority; ' and to 'let no man despise him.' Now probably you are all aware, that in almost every age of the Christian Church, there have been men so foolish or so wicked as to teach that if men have faith, they may do without works: they have taught that if any person has thoroughly and heartily believed in Christ, it does not matter in how many sins he may indulge; inasmuch as our works have nothing to do with our acceptance with God. It is indeed quite true that no human being can be justified before God upon the ground of his own merits: 'by the works of the law can no man be justified: ' and it is simply and solely for the sake of Christ

that any man can obtain pardon or peace or heaven. But there never was a wickeder lie told by the father of lies himself, than that those who have believed in Christ are set free from obedience to the moral law as a rule of life. Now remember what kind of people were the inhabitants of Crete. They were a gross, sensual, lazy, lying race : they weré just the very men to grasp at the idea that Christianity was a religion that would save them from hell, and get them admittance to heaven at last ; while yet it would allow them to enjoy the pleasures of sin in this world. They were just the very men to stand up for faith without works,—‘to turn the grace of God into lasciviousness,’—to resort to that foul, wicked, idiotic heresy, that drew tears from the eyes of Paul himself, and made him declare, even weeping, that such as taught it were ‘the enemies of the cross of Christ.’ And so Paul, knowing what kind of people the Cretians were, bids Titus adapt his instructions to their case ; and tell them plainly and oftentimes that doctrine and practice must go together. Therefore it was that the Apostle so earnestly declared that pure and strict morality,—the faithful discharge by all sorts and conditions of men of their personal duties and their social,—were ‘the things that become sound doctrine.’ And in reading over this Epistle you cannot fail of being struck by the earnestness and frequency with which Paul presses

on Titus the same idea. 'This is a faithful saying,' he says (chap. iii. 8), 'and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works.' Then (v. 14), he says, 'And let our's also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.' And in the preceding chapter, the Apostle exhorts servants to fidelity and honesty and obedience, that thus 'they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.' Still more fully does he set out the connection between faith and morality in the verses which follow (chap. ii. 11, 12): 'For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, teaching us that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world.' And so complete, indeed, is the statement of all our duties which is contained in this last passage, that it is generally taken as the basis of the classification of human duty which is set out in systems of Ethics: the 'soberly' including all the duties we owe to ourselves; the 'righteously,' all we owe to our fellow-men; and the 'godly,' all we owe to the Almighty. And thus it is, my brethren, that St. Paul would have us understand, and that in the plainest and clearest way, that for men and women, old and young, servants and masters, all kinds of men in all kinds of circumstances, faithfully and constantly to seek to avoid

every sin and perform every duty, is what becomes—he does not say sound morality,—he does not say sound views and principles in Ethics,—he does not say sound notions of the fitness of things and the fundamental laws of reason and virtue : but he *does* say that all this is ‘the thing which becomes sound *doctrine*.’

Thus boldly and resolutely does St. Paul assert the vital and inseparable connection between Christian faith and Christian virtue : between evangelical doctrine and pure morality. And I doubt not that many of you know that there have been men, and that at no distant day in our own country, who have been bold enough to maintain that St. Paul was wrong and mistaken when he did this. There have been and there are men who maintain that the doctrine of Justification by Faith is subversive of morality, and ‘adverse to the interests of virtue and practical righteousness in the world.’ There have been and there are men who maintain that if you go to a man, and tell him that no doings nor sufferings of his own can ever save him from hell or gain him admission to heaven, but that it is by faith in Christ, and that alone, he is justified before God ; this is the way to make that man feel that he is set loose from every requirement of morality ; and to make him think that since his own doings have nothing to do with his acceptance with the Almighty, he may do just what he pleases. What is the use of my doing anything, the man

may say, since all my doings count for nothing? Why should I deny myself in any way, or labour to perform any disagreeable and painful duty, when I have only to believe in Christ, and then I shall be placed on just as good a footing as if I had practised labour and self-denial to the most harassing degree? And I will grant you that there have been men,—how hopelessly ignorant of the very alphabet of Christian knowledge and experience,—how recklessly wicked,—how idiotically senseless and foolish I forbear to say,—who have actually gone upon these principles: who have pretended that they knew that some process had taken place within their souls,—where of course no one could see whether it had or had not,—which they considered was that ‘believing in Christ’ to which salvation is promised: who therefore pretended that they knew their salvation was secured: and who ‘by gross departures from some of the most obvious and incumbent moralities of life,’ have proved a stumbling-block and an offence to multitudes. Ah! but these are the very men against whom Paul directs his sternest and most deeply-felt rebukes: these are the men who ‘turn the grace of God into licentiousness,’ and ‘who rank among the privileges of the Gospel an immunity for sin.’ These are the very men of whom Paul declared ‘often, and even weeping, that they were the enemies of the cross of Christ;’ and

---

its very worst enemies. They are Satan's own choicest emissaries, veiling themselves under the name of Christ. Christians, do they call themselves ! Christianity repudiates them and flings them off : she knows them not, and disavows all connection with them. *They* talk of sound doctrine ! They don't know what it means ! Give us the Gospel's open enemies and we can brave them : but save us from the foul dishonour done to the name of Jesus by the moral worthlessness of those who thus falsely profess themselves the Gospel's friends ! Fix it in your minds, my brethren,—you cannot do it too firmly,—that St. Paul, the stoutest and firmest advocate of the great evangelic doctrine of justification by faith, is at the same time the strongest exponent of the moral requirements of the religion of Christ. The self-same hand that wrote, 'Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law ;' wrote also at the close of a sad list of moral transgressions, that 'they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God :' and wrote that 'they which are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts :' and wrote that 'the grace of God that bringeth salvation, teacheth us that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world.' Nor did Paul maintain these two doctrines, that of justification by faith, and that of the necessity of a



pure life, as things which were both true, but not easily reconcileable with one another. He did not first set out in his Epistle to the Romans the first great doctrine, of salvation simply through Christ : and then, finding it pushed into consequences legitimately flowing from it, which yet he shrunk from, try in writing to Titus to hedge in that doctrine, to make deductions from it, and reservations upon it, so as to bring it into something like consistence with common conscience and common sense. No such thing. There is no eating in one doctrine, to give due prominence to the other. He puts the two side by side : he sets them out as perfectly consistent and conformable with one another : he does all this with an unaffected simplicity which proves he thought that no one who was not either desperately wicked or desperately foolish could ever fancy them anything else : He makes the one indeed grow out of the other : and when he would prescribe and enforce moral duties, see how he speaks of them to Titus : ‘ Speak thou,’ he says, ‘ the things which become sound doctrine ! ’

But we have much more to say than this. Not only do we declare, taking St. Paul for our present authority, that it is not true that the doctrine of justification by faith is subversive of morality : we say, on the contrary, that the peculiar doctrines of the Gospel received into the heart in their saving

power, are not the best but the only guarantees and sources of all morality. It may at the first glance appear somewhat inconsistent,—but the question is one of fact, and to the test of fact we are content to bring it,—when we say that to go to a man seeking earnestly for salvation, and to tell him that his own best doings have no merit whatever, but that he must rely simply and solely for forgiveness on the atoning blood of Christ, and seek for the influences of the Holy Spirit to originate and carry out every good feeling and good action:—when we say that to tell a man *that*, and make him feel it,—is the way to make him seek to avoid sin and to practise all that is pure and right in a way that nothing in this world would ever have made him do while he was depending on his own works as a ground of merit, or whilst he was urged to the practice of morality just for morality's sake. It may seem strange to those to whom it is simply announced as a theory; but it is no less true; that *that* evangelical system which seems to undervalue morality,—which makes nothing of it indeed as a ground of merit, though it makes everything of it in another way shortly to be spoken of,—is the system which above all others has proved in fact successful in producing the best and noblest specimens of morality;—of all that is amiable, honest, pure, lovely, and heroic. If you wish to find the man who is most conscientiously, constantly, and successfully

labouring to allow himself in no sin, and to leave undone no duty, you should look to the humble and contrite soul who feels and confesses that in him there is no sufficiency and no merit ; and who acknowledges simply and from his heart that Christ is all in all,—the single foundation of his trust and hope. Now my friends, this is a question of fact ; it is a question to be decided by appeal to fact. And I ask those among you who have learned by experience what it is fairly to get off the ground of your own merit, and with some sense of the freeness of the Gospel salvation to cast your souls upon Christ ; whether you cannot testify that sin never appeared to you a thing to be so hated and shunned, as when you thought of it as all parted from you for ever by the Saviour's precious blood : whether you could even admit to your mind for one moment the idea, that you might go on in sin because you felt or hoped that your sins would never condemn you now. And do you not know that those around you in whose case you have most reason to think there is the spirit of true Christianity, are precisely the men most distinguished for all that is just, amiable, moral, in the affairs of daily life ? And does not even the most worldly man feel a thrill of disgust, and almost of horror, when he finds the man who goes to a communion-table, and there professes himself Christ's, acting either unsoberly, unrighteously, or ungodly ? Look to St. Paul himself. How assured

was *his* faith in Christ ! What says he ? ‘ I know in Whom I have believed, and am persuaded that He is able to keep that which I have committed to Him against that day : ’ and how did this man live ? ‘ I therefore so run, not as uncertainly : so fight I, not as one that beateth the air : but I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection, lest by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a cast-away.’ And I may remind you, too, of the memorable confession of one who was among the most illustrious of divines, that for many years he urged upon his people the importance of morality, as the ultimate end of his preaching ; and in all that time his preaching produced not the slightest improvement upon the moral habits of his parishioners : but at length he learned to set before them, and to urge upon their acceptance, the free offer of forgiveness through the blood of Christ : and then it was that a higher moral tone spread through the parish : then it was that scrupulous fidelity and honesty took the place of unfaithfulness and fraud : and that great and good man carried with him to all his after-life the conviction, taught him by his own experience, that ‘ to preach Christ is the only effective way of preaching morality in all its branches : ’ that the doctrines of the gospel, received into the heart, are the only sure spring of all morality.

We have said, my friends, that the question is

one of fact : and facts without number confirm St. Paul's assertion. But do not imagine that we shrink in the least degree from bringing the matter to the test of reason. Do not imagine that we think that the best of the argument lies with those who say that the doctrine of justification by faith is inconsistent with morality. You observe that in our text, Paul speaks of all sorts of people being careful in their respective stations to perform their duty,—Paul speaks of these things as ‘the things which *become* sound doctrine.’ Now if these words be rightly applied, there must be something in sound doctrine fitted when rightly regarded to conduce to morality. And it is easily to be proved that the fact is so. I have not stayed to tell you what Paul meant by ‘sound doctrine :’ I take it for granted that you all know : the Apostle just meant the grand characteristic doctrines of the Gospel : and we now say that in every view, these are eminently fitted to promote a pure morality. Does not the Gospel teach us that we should hate and avoid sin?—Does not the Gospel teach us that sin was the cause of unutterable anguish and agony to our gracious Redeemer ; and that every sin is a crucifying of Christ afresh : is it not a ready lesson from this doctrine that we should hate and shun sin ? Does not the Gospel tell us that the great work of the Holy Spirit upon our hearts is to regenerate and sanctify ; and that ‘this is the will

---

of God, even our sanctification :’ and if there be meaning in words or actions, does not all this mean that day by day we ought to be growing more free from sin ? Does not the Gospel reveal to us a holy and happy heaven, as the end of our hopes and strivings ; and tell us that ‘without holiness no man shall see God’ there : that ‘the pure in heart shall see God :’ and that ‘there shall in no wise enter there anything that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie ?’ But one feels it is almost a wasting of time to set one’s-self to prove, that the Gospel from first to last sets its face against all sin. We have just indicated a little of that ‘sound doctrine’ which virtue ‘becomes :’ and I think no one can fail to see how naturally the two things, faith and practice, go together : how these doctrines which we have mentioned, and many others, lead directly to a pure and holy life.

We said a little while ago, that although in one way the Gospel makes nothing of what are commonly called ‘good works,’ it makes a very great deal of them in another way. ‘Sound doctrine’ tells us that good works can do nothing to save us : that as a ground of merit they are absolutely worthless : that we are saved through Christ alone. We are justified by faith, not by works : but then ‘sound doctrine’ tells us that wherever there is true faith,

there will be works also : that faith manifests itself in works, and that works are the evidence of faith. Justification is a thing which is invisible to us : it is something done in heaven : and it is not possible for us to turn over the leaves of the Book of Life, and ascertain there whether the name of this man or that man be written there or no. But still, we have means of judging, in some degree, whether we ourselves or others be justified : because justification, itself unseen, does (so to speak) cast a visible shadow : whenever justification exists in heaven, sanctification walks visible upon earth. Wherever faith is in the heart, though we cannot see itself, we can see what springs from it : it will manifest itself in a pure and holy life, as certainly as good seed in the ground will evidence its presence there by springing up into leaves and fruit. ‘Faith without works is dead ;’ is the strong declaration of the Apostle James : *That* faith which lies dormant in the heart and never affects the life, is no faith at all. St. John puts this with equal clearness, making works the evidence of faith : ‘and hereby we do know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments.’ ‘Whoso keepeth His word, in him is the love of God perfected : hereby know we that we are in Him.’ Then St. Peter writes, ‘And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith, virtue ; and to virtue, knowledge ; and to knowledge, temperance ; and to temperance, patience ;

and to patience, godliness ; and to godliness, brotherly kindness ; and to brotherly kindness, charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure : for if ye do these things, ye shall never fail.' You will remember St. Paul's statement to the Galatians, ' In Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision ; but faith *which worketh by love.*' And we have no stronger declaration of the essential necessity of works of morality as the evidence of a living faith, than that of St. James : ' For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.' Never forget, my brethren, that by yourselves you can do no good thing : your best doings have in them a character of evil : and it is only in virtue of a saving union with Christ, and by the motion of the Holy Spirit on our hearts, that we can perform any duty, or do anything that is pleasing in the sight of God. But fix it in your minds,—you cannot do so too deeply,—that wherever there is faith in the heart, *there* will be morality in the life : that to any view save that of God, Who alone 'looketh upon the heart,' the single proof that can



be of the existence of faith, is a life conformed to the strict requirements of a morality that far exceeds and transcends the very purest that human philosophers ever conceived of, or human lawgivers ever thought to enforce. If any man in his daily life, allows himself deliberately in the practise of any known sin, or in the neglect of any commanded duty : if a man in his daily life violate any of the requirements of morality : I don't care a straw how plausibly *that* man may talk about his faith and his Christian experience : I don't care a straw what professions he may make of having believed in Christ, and felt in his heart the great, saving change : He has no faith : He has no part in Christ : He is no believer : and the more plausible and the more loud his talk of these things may be, the more plainly should I say of him, what I the more firmly should believe of him, that he is a vile hypocrite and his profession a vile lie ! Ah, he may be regular in his appearance at the house of God : he may be constant in his attendance at the communion : he may make long prayers and loud ones : he may interlard his conversation with texts of Scripture : he may turn up his eyes, and drawl out his words, and speak compassionately of others who have (as he fancies) less light than he : but he has never believed,—for faith purifies the heart, and works by love, and overcomes the world : he has never seen the evil of sin, as that which nailed the

Saviour to the Cross,—for oh how abominable sin looks to those who look at it as that which shed the blood and drew the tears of Jesus : he has never repented,—for true repentance is repented of no more : he has never practised,—and faith without works is dead ; a sham and a delusion. If there be a clear full spring, that wells forth upon the mountain's side, think you it will keep its waters within itself ; or will it not rather send them forth through field and wood, a refreshment and a blessing to all things near ? And such a spring is living faith : it cannot be confined within the heart : it will go forth in a thousand ways : in kind looks, in gentle words, in benevolent deeds, in charity, in patience, in strict honesty, in perfect truthfulness : in whatsoever things are pure, honest, lovely, and of good report. If there be a noble tree, that has stood for centuries, yet which has the life in its heart as sound as ever,—will it, when the spring days come back, remain all stern and still : or will it not rather send forth millions of leaves, each a green living witness that there is life in the old tree yet ? And such a stem is living faith : so certainly will it put forth leaves and fruit : so certainly will true repentance ‘bring forth fruits meet for repentance :’ so certainly will true faith ‘go forth and bear fruit,’—fruit ‘which shall remain.’ And if it be true that the evil and inconsistent behaviour of professing Christians has oftentimes been a stumbling-

block in the way of men ; no less true is it that every faithful consistent believer, whose daily life is coloured by his faith and consistent with it, is something to recommend his religion to all who see him. What but this did our Saviour mean, when He said ‘ Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven ? ’ And when the Christian seeks to obey this command, what has he to do but to exhibit in his daily life ‘ the things which become sound doctrine ! ’

## XVII.

## PATIENCE.

‘Ye have need of patience.’—**HEB. x. 36.**

**T**HEY had ‘need of patience,’ thought St. Paul, those Hebrews to whom he was writing. So have we all. It seems from the position in which we find the words, that the particular kind of patience of which the Hebrews stood in need, was the patience which calmly waits for the coming of some expected good, rather than the patience which quietly bears up under the pressure of some present pain. ‘Ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.’ Work manfully meanwhile, it is as if the Apostle said : and as for the reward of your labour, you must wait for that. You will not have to wait very long, after all : ‘Yet a little while, and He that shall come will come, and will not tarry.’ But human beings are very apt, not only to murmur and repine when evil and sorrow are present with them, but to grow restless and fretful when they are waiting for good, which is safe to come at last, but which they think is long in coming. And so, says

St. Paul, kindly and considerately as it was his way to speak,—and so ‘Ye have need of patience.’

So have we all. Many times, many ways, in many cases, we have needed patience, and we shall need it again. It is not, perhaps, a very cheering or encouraging view of life which such a text sets before us; but it is not the less for that a view that is just and right. It may seem that it would sound somewhat stern and severe, were we in such a strain to address some gay being, flushed with the hopes of youth, and full of joyous anticipation; and if, reckoning up to such a one the things that he or she would want to pass through human life peacefully, creditably, and Christianly, we were to place in the foreground a quality so little stirring and engaging as that sober, staid, grave and almost gloomy one, which is mentioned in the text. You will want honesty and industry, we might say without discouraging effect to some youth who has to make his way in the world: you will be the better for talent if it has pleased God to give it to you: you will need friends and kindly sympathy, all these and more: and such a story of the wants of future life might be listened to with the high-beating heart we should little wish to check or chill. You will need, most of all, Christian principle to keep you right, Christ’s blood to wash your sins away, a Blessed Spirit to renew your nature, a Christian hope to sustain you when you come to die. But

tell me, you who have learned by experience what like thing is life : you who have learned it by that experience which does not take many years to come,—if there be not something, less pleasant to think of, less stirring to name, which will be needful at many a time, and in many a place ; and if it would not be something less than duty, were we to omit to say to anyone, to whom we were summing up the needs and exigencies of life, just what Paul said to the Hebrews long ago :—‘ Ye have need of patience.’

We have said, my friends, that it is no encouraging description of the life which lies before us all, that is implied in such a text as this. For ‘patience supposes pain :’ patience is the condition of mind and heart with which a Christian desires to submit to evil from which it is impossible to escape. And to say that we shall need patience, is the same thing as to say that we shall have much suffering to endure, much weary waiting for expected good, much of the sickness of heart which comes from hope deferred, much of that listless sorrow which comes from hopes disappointed and blighted. It is not an encouraging thing, to set out before one entering upon the journey of life, a picture of the fatigues and perils which must be encountered by the way. It is not an encouraging thing, when a man is just embarking on board the ship which is to bear him a weary voyage over the

ocean, to point out to him the long ranks of buckets for extinguishing fire, or the boats for conveying crew and passengers after the ship is wrecked,—and to say to him, You are very likely to need all these. *They* may, indeed, never be needed: no fire may ever break out; no storm may ever rise; no leak ever let in destruction; and at the conclusion of the safe and pleasant voyage, the traveller may be able to smile at all his needless fears. But it is not quite so with that unprepossessing provision which St. Paul suggests to us as one which will be needed ere the voyage of life is done. It is not a chance, and an uncertainty, whether we shall need Patience or no. Everyone of us must and will. True it is, that the lot of some has hardly a crook in it: true it is, that some human beings, at some periods of their life, seem to be so highly favoured, that little stock and store of patience would suffice for *them*: but the end is not yet: call no man happy before he dies: who shall say how soon the day may come, when the brightest lot may grow the gloomiest, and the heart which hardly ever knew care or sorrow, may have more than its own burden to bear! Sooner or later, we shall all have need of patience: oh may God please to grant it to us when the need shall come! It is hard indeed to get, like many needful things: many have but small measure of it; and those who have most, have little enough. And how often we see, that those are

most impatient who have least to bear, and that many a poor sufferer, upon whom God in his mysterious decree has sent suffering which seems almost intolerable, is enabled to remain resigned and even cheerful under it all! But we repeat, that St. Paul's words, related in the text, may very fitly be regarded as spoken to us all. Many things will come the way of us all, which will tend to make us fretful and impatient. And let us think, for a little, of some of the most common of these inevitable things: some of those circumstances and events which are certain to happen to us all, in greater or less degree, and when pressed by which, we shall have 'need of patience.'

The first and most obvious thing which occurs to our minds, when we try to call up those things which will make patience needful, is positive suffering and pain. Patience, in that sense in which it is most easily understood by most men, supposes pain. It means quiet and uncomplaining endurance of that which is painful: and indeed, if we were anxious to be philosophically accurate in language, it would not be difficult to show that patience never means anything else; and that all the circumstances in man's lot which make patience needful, do so because they imply suffering or uneasiness to be submitted to. But passing by such a thought as *that*, how much of positive pain, both of body and mind, falls to the lot of almost every human being: and how



hard it is, yea but for God's grace how impossible it is, to refrain from impatience, from murmuring, from bitter repining and accusing of Providence, when great trouble comes ! Who but those who have actually felt the heavy load of severe bodily pain, repeated and protracted day by day, know the bitter and angry and impatient thoughts and feelings which it has power to stir up in our hearts ? You have heard of the patience of Job : his name has passed into a world's proverb for his patience : yet how bitterly he complained in his time of grief : and how sadly true a representation of the natural tendency of the fallen human heart under overwhelming suffering, is that wicked suggestion which he so steadfastly resisted, that ' curse God and die ! ' It is not likely, perhaps, that anyone here will ever be tempted and tried as Job was : although indeed it is a strange and a mysterious thing, how some human beings are as it were singled out for terrible suffering : how some are doomed to lie for years on beds of agony,—how some are selected as the victims of unendurable wrong : and who can tell but that he or she may yet attain this sorrowful eminence,—may yet receive the shock of some fearful accident, or become the prey of some dreadful disease, or the victim of some crushing misfortune ? Which of us here can tell how sadly we may need patience before we come to die ! But suffering, whether great or small, always tends to make us impatient :

and oftentimes those little, insect cares and pains which are of daily and hourly occurrence, and which seem, perhaps, too small and insignificant to need any great exercise of patience to enable us to face them, yet suffice to spur us on to an impatience and fretfulness which are sinful and humiliating. The little trials of temper which we must meet day by day in domestic and social life ; the seasons of occasional bodily suffering which we must all experience while placed in these frail and sensitive frames which in a thousand ways may admit pain ; the little crosses and stings which are forgotten almost as soon as felt ; all these sometimes are able to irritate and vex us into a frame of mind which makes patience well-nigh as needful as even those greater and weightier bereavements and sorrows which tend so sorely to stir up a rebellious spirit,—a spirit which chafes at and quarrels with the wise though mysterious decrees of God. And the very fact, to which experience testifies, that we are even more ready to grow impatient and fretful at little troubles than at great ones, because for great troubles a Christian man gathers up his endurance, and seeks to receive them submissively as coming by the appointment of God, while little ones he somehow does not think of in connection with the Almighty, and meets them in his own unaided strength,—I say this very fact only shows us the more strongly, that a very ordinary lot, with very ordinary trials,

may yet furnish a great field for the exercise of patience ;—patience not the heathen virtue, not the worldly prudence, but the Christian grace. Do not fancy, my friends, that patience is a grace which sorely-tried Job perhaps might exercise, but which is not for such as you. Do not fancy, that patience is a grace to be prayed for and to be sought after by those only who are distinguished above common human nature, by bearing more than its common heritage of woe. Do not fancy, that because your health is firm, and your spirits buoyant, and your temper hopeful, and your lot prosperous, and your home happy, and your mind easy, that therefore a very moderate share of patience will be quite sufficient. Nay, my brother: for if you have flesh that can quiver, nerves that can jar, a heart that can sink, dear ones that may be smitten: if little cares can annoy you, little disappointments irritate you; if you have the quick eye to which a hair's-breadth of deviation from right is wrong, the quick perception to which dulness and stupidity are as a sin: if you are, in brief, a cultivated man, and keenly and delicately sensitive, because of that cultivation, to every impression from within and from without;—then, my brother, let your path in life be what it may, as you traverse it, from hour to hour, you will ‘have need of patience!’

A second case in which patience will be very

needful to us all, is when our hopes and wishes are deferred : when we have to wait and wait, day after day, week after week, year after year, for some expected good. And how many human beings have to wait away, in this fashion, the best years of life ! How many a human being never gets the thing which he or she has waited for, till the power of enjoying it is gone ! 'It is good for a man,' says Scripture, 'that he both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord : ' and we can easily think of various benefits which result from a state of expectation. But surely patience, implanted by God's Spirit, is mightily needed in such a case. For, if it be not given, how often it proves bitterly bad for man or for woman to linger out these days of expectancy : how often to do so sours the heart, withers up the affections, jaundices the views, turns the fresh hopeful being of youth, into the gloomy, bitter, solitary, despairing misanthrope of scarcely middle age ! 'Hope deferred,' said the wisest man, 'maketh the heart sick : ' and the universal heart of humanity feels that therein he spake true. There are few conditions of mind which are more painful, more enervating, than that in which day after day our hopes are put off, even though they are not finally blighted. Hanging on, in that condition of listless weariness, varied only by eager expectation and anxiety alternating with dull disappointment, the man feels that he can settle to

nothing : he cannot apply his mind to his task : it would almost be a relief to know that the worst he fears has happened, so this wretched uncertainty were ended. Ah, the mother has 'need of patience,' who day after day, as the post hour draws near, trembles between hope and fear for the letter she looks for from her son, laid on the bed of sickness in a foreign land : and never does she need patience more, than when the message of many past days is repeated, that there is no word for her ; and she must just wait on, sick at heart, through another weary day, again to hope and again to be disappointed to-morrow ! It is sad to think how many weary hearts there are every day over the world, to whom patience is thus needful. I never did believe, that what philosophers call the light of nature, can prove the goodness of God : I believe that so far as there is any such light, it points in just the contrary direction ; and never more explicitly than in the fact we all know, that things in this world not once in ten times turn out as human beings wish and hope ; and that every man so much needs that patience which will bear up, through day after day, against hopes deferred, and at last utterly disappointed. Do we not all know, that if any human being has set his heart on any one thing beneath the sun, it is all but a certainty that he never will reach it ; it will fall to the lot of some one who did not care for it, and did not want it ?

Do we not all know that from the smallest matters to the greatest, the same strange perversity seems ingrained into the very essence of the nature of things, rendering patience a needful thing at almost every hour of almost every day? Who does not know that in this evil world, things almost invariably turn out just in that way which we least wished and hoped? That day is nine times out of ten a rainy one which we especially desired should be fair: any little accident is pretty safe to happen just at the most inconvenient time: any little illness is almost certain to come when we most wished to be well. It is just on the day when you expect an important letter, that something goes wrong with the mail train: it is just when the physician is wanted in a case of life and death, that of course he is twenty miles away. Now all these, and a host of such things which each of you will think of for himself, may seem very small things. And so they are: but very small things may excite a most unchristian degree of impatience and fretfulness: and the deferred and disappointed hopes which may seem quite insignificant to strangers, may yet be very important indeed to a man himself. What does the world care, whether such a one reaches the position on which he has set his heart: or sees his children placed in life as he would wish them: or hears good news of the absent son in New Zealand? Yet to the man

himself, these are not small matters. And so long as such matters are in every man's lot, every man will have 'need of patience.'

We might go on to point out various other sources of that peculiar state of mind in which patience becomes needful: but we have already suggested to you enough to make you see that, looking no further than to the endurances and the waitings which concern this present world, we may well understand our text as spoken to every member of the human family. We might further show you how needful patience becomes when we are prosecuting some long-continued labour, in which we grow weary and ready to give up: and how needful patience is in dealing with very many of our fellow-creatures, to bear with their slowness, their carelessness, their neglect of duty, their dulness of apprehension: how patience is needed in the transaction of worldly business, in every journey you take, in every place to which you go. We might show you how especially needful patience is to such as feel deeply anxious for the social and moral and spiritual elevation of mankind: for no one needs patience more than the Christian philanthropist and the Christian minister. We do not care so much about that impatience which frets because it cannot have its own way: this is an age in which not even monarchs can have *that* in dealing with their fellow-

---

creatures : but it *is* hard and it is disheartening to find that men will neither be led nor be driven in the right way : it is hard for the earnest preacher of the Cross to feel that Sunday after Sunday he preaches the gospel, yet sees no fruit : that dying men will not accept the offer of life, that sinners refuse to repent, and wanderers to return. It is hard for the philanthropist to expend his means and exhaust his energies to add to the comforts and the intelligence of his humbler brethren, and yet to find, what some of us may have been distressed by seeing, a decided preference for dirt and squalor and ignorance,—and a suspicion that some evil political motive is urging on conduct which pure benevolence suggests. It needs patience in that man's heart, who is thoroughly persuaded that the day will come when the religion of Christ shall overspread the world, yet who feels year by year how little the frontiers of the Saviour's kingdom are advanced,—how slow its progress is,—how little return in converted souls is made by many regions of the world, for the brave and earnest hearts they have broken, and the devoted lives they have cut down. Ah, look at India, and think of men like Martyn ; and surely we have need of patience when we do ! But it wearies and disheartens us even to reckon up the host of things which make patience needful for us all : and perhaps it was hardly necessary to insist upon so plain a truth.



So we pass to the more practical question : As we need patience so much, how are we to get it ? Where does it come from ? How is it to be had ?

Now we reply to this at once, that patience is a Christian grace, the gift of God, and the operation of the Holy Spirit : and it is to be obtained as all Christian graces are, by earnestly praying for it, and by patiently striving after it, and by humbly and reverently submitting to all those means which the Holy Spirit makes use of to implant it in our hearts. ‘Tribulation worketh patience,’ says the Apostle Paul : and how often we know it does : how often long-continued affliction is sanctified of God to tame and subdue the soul into a calm and beautiful submission : but oh, it was not tribulation alone that wrought this end, but tribulation sanctified, tribulation as an instrument in the hand of a higher Power. In many cases, long-continued suffering has wrought the very reverse of patience : it has wrought fretfulness, ceaseless discontent, wrath against God. And so we say, that no merely natural means will work true patience : the reasonings of philosophy will not do it, the trainings of education will not do it, the mellowing of years will not do it. Indeed, apart from the influence of religion, we believe natural temper grows worse the older we grow. What so crabbed and unlovely as age often is ! Who so impatient as the ablest and best educated

men often are ! We will grant you, indeed, that in working patience, the Holy Spirit finds very different kinds of material on which His gracious operations must be wrought. It is much easier in some cases than in others, to produce what looks like patience. There is not a respect in which natural disposition appears to vary so much. There is a constitutional impatience which is the natural result of the delicate nervous system and the quick active brain which always accompany high talent and high cultivation. Some people, again, seem naturally patient. They are not easily fluttered and excited. They are phlegmatic and comatose,—the result mainly of a dull brain and a slow circulation. Extremely stupid people often seem remarkably patient. But here, in truth, there is no true patience at all. There is nothing that deserves the name. For what *is* patience ? Is it not *bearing*,—bearing what is felt as painful and irritating, and bearing it calmly and well. It is the man who feels keenly, and resists strong impulses to murmur, that is the truly patient man. You would not call a stone patient, let it bear what it might : and why ? Because it feels nothing. And the nearer people approach to the insensibility of the stone,—that is, the more they have of what we may call natural patience,—the less they have of real patience. The truth is, the more patient men seem, the less patient they often really are. That quietude of manner, which is the

outward sign of patience in one who is striving against anger or fretfulness, may be the outward sign of mere stolidity in another man. It is not patience, to be composed under what another would feel keenly, if the reason of your composure is, that you do not feel it at all. It is not patience, to await composedly the decision of some question which would make another tremble with eagerness, if the reason of your composure be, that you do not care how the matter goes. And so the heathen patience,—that patience, that fortitude, that stoical endurance, which resulted from caring for nothing, loving nothing, fearing nothing,—*that* was no patience at all ! It was not half so sublime, in its dull, dead impassiveness, as the trembling eagerness of St. Paul's stammering tongue, the keen feeling of St. Paul's trembling heart, fighting against the law in the members with a nature through which emotion thrilled like wind through a tree ! Ah, the true patience, that patience which God's Spirit works, and oftentimes by the slow wear of suffering years, is not the dull torpor of a clod, but the sensitive, eager, vehement resistance of a human soul against that to resist which it is by itself utterly unequal. It was in Paul, with his hot, hasty temper, striving to keep it down : it was in Job, stripped of wealth and children, tortured in spirit and in body, yet fighting with the temptation to curse God and die : it was in David, as with a heart almost crushed be-

neath the heavy visitation, he turned his pale face towards his chamber, and bemoaned his slain rebellious but still-loved son. It is not in the cold-blooded heartless semi-brute, who takes quietly the death of wife and child, because so long as he is not touched himself, he really does not care : but it is in the heart-broken mourner, it may be, who tosses on his feverish bed through sleepless nights of tears. It is not in the spiritless dunce, who acquiesces in that obscurity which is all he is fit for, and does not care that men should remain ignorant of a name which they would never care to know : but it is in the inglorious Milton, living till age with the consciousness of a gift within him, which was able to leave something so written as that men would not willingly let it die ; or in the lofty genius bending his energies upon the duties of a lowly station, the passage to an unknown grave.

But let us see to it, my friends, that none of us should fancy that because we find it hard to exercise patience, therefore we may be excused seeking to exercise it at all. Many people act as if they thought that because they have special need of patience, therefore they may do without patience altogether. Many a man appears to think that the hasty temper or the over-anxious disposition which he received from nature, is to be received as an excuse for a constant fretfulness, or for occasional outbursts of

impatience which are humiliating to Christian character and destructive of Christian peace. But while we admit that no human being can tell how honestly any Christian man has striven with the evil heart of nature,—how hard the law of the mind has fought against the law in the members ; while we remember that we may partly know what a man has done, but cannot reckon what he has resisted : yet let us never forget that temptation is very rarely so strong as to destroy responsibility, or to excuse transgression. If any among us feels within himself, that impatience is his most easily besetting sin ;—if any among us feels mournfully within himself that here it is the thorn in the flesh strikes deep, and the minister of Satan has most power to buffet ; then let such a one remember that *here* is his battle-ground ;—that *here* is the enemy which God specially intends him to resist, and *here* the end which God specially intends him to win. ‘ Better is he that ruleth his spirit,’ saith the wise man, ‘ than he that taketh a city : ’ the truest and noblest conqueror is he who has come off victorious in that bloodless battle of life. And let us be sure of it, that ‘ the God of patience and consolation,’—He who ‘ knoweth our frame,’ and who has told us how sorely we ‘ have need of patience,’—will be ready by His Spirit and His grace to ‘ strengthen us to all patience,’—to enable us to ‘ possess our souls in patience,’—to ‘ run with patience the race set

before us,'—'patiently waiting for Christ' and His coming at the last. Oh ! if the story be true, how one who stands out in the long ages past, as the purest and the best of heathens,\* bore still upon his passion-scarred face the traces of storms gone by, after the discipline of years had made him the mildest and calmest and most self-subdued: if the tale be true that when one who professed to read men's hearts upon their brow, said that the gentle philosopher must be the most irritable and impatient of men, that tranquil heathen,—heathen because in his darkened age he never had heard of Christ,—stayed the derisive laughter of the standers by at the physiognomist's mistake, and exclaimed 'He is right, —I *was* naturally so,—but Philosophy has cured me,'—oh, if days of self-conflict and self-control could change the swarthy and puny being, with his satyr nature of old still written upon his satyr-face,† into the very best and gentlest : shall it ever be said, that the mighty grace of God, and the constant working of a Divine Spirit, will not suffice to calm and quiet the heats and storms and acerbities of nature, and to work out a better and loftier than

\* Socrates.

† What ! that low, swarthy, short-nosed, round-eyed satyr  
With the wide nostrils and Silenus' aspect,  
The splay feet and low stature ?

And yet he was  
The earth's perfection of all mental beauty,  
And personification of all virtue.

the patience of the philosopher,—even the serene, equable, happy ‘patience of the saints!’ May that patience be yours and mine! Patience to submit to all the appointments of God, even to those which now appear the darkest and the hardest to bear: patience to put down the evil suggestion to murmur: patience to wait on day by day: patience to ‘wait,’ like Job, if need be, ‘all the days of our appointed time;’ till that happy ‘change shall come,’ when the believer shall ‘have need of patience’ no more.

‘Wait on the Lord: be of good courage, and He shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the Lord.’ ‘Rest in the Lord, and wait patiently for Him.’ And so, the day will come at last, when this will be your thankful song as to the way by which God led you:

‘I waited patiently for the Lord: and He inclined unto me and heard my cry. He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings. And He hath put a new song in my mouth; even praise unto our God!’

## XVIII.

ST. PAUL'S CLOSING RETROSPECT  
AND PROSPECT.

‘For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day; and not to me only, but unto all them also that love His appearing.’—2 TIM. iv. 6-8.

**I** NEED not tell any of you, in the hope of telling you what you did not know before, that the books of the New Testament do not at all stand in the order in which they were written. The Book of Revelation, which stands last in the Bible, was written by St. John many years before he wrote his Gospel. And in like manner, though St. Paul's Epistles to Titus, Philemon, and the Hebrews, come in our Bibles after his second Epistle to Timothy, it is quite agreed by all those who have studied St. Paul's history and writings most carefully, that this second Epistle to Timothy is the very last that ever came from the aged Apostle's dictation. And so, this closing chapter of the second Epistle to Timothy, contains the



latest inspired words that were written or dictated by the great Apostle Paul.

You would readily think so, apart from any precise information. The special solemnity of these words which form my text, is such as might well characterise something said or written, under the inspiration of the Blessed Holy Spirit, by a Christian man to whom the last solemn realities were drawing very near. Sometimes, my friends, we have presentiments of things coming: presentiments which are occasionally right and perhaps more frequently wrong: and the whole question of such fanciful yet impressive premonitions lies within a field of which we know little or nothing. But there is nothing fanciful in St. Paul's words here. They are not like the baseless conviction sometimes found in a person stricken with illness, that this illness will be the last: not like the groundless belief, that clings to some through many years of life, that they are to reach some particular place in life before they die. Such convictions and beliefs, with no rational ground to rest on, do, we know, sometimes come most surprisingly true. But the great Apostle has risen to another region altogether. It is not the sunset of life, that gives him some mystical lore: it is something quite other, here, than the Celtic seer dreamt he traced on the mountain mist, or the Chaldæan shepherd in the stars. There is something, here, that is quite different,

even, from the hesitation as to the Future which St. Paul himself showed, when he wrote that he would do such a thing 'as soon as I shall see how it will go with me.' The Apostle writes here as one who has special and thorough information, about which there was no uncertainty at all. He writes by divine inspiration : quite firmly now, as one well informed : aware of the Present ; not afraid of the Past ; sure of the Future !

He has very nearly done his work : the resting-place is in view at length. The thorn in the flesh has not to be endured much longer : the weary feet will soon be still, the trembling hands at rest, the warm heart cold. It was a bloody death that was waiting, a little way onward : for St. Paul is numbered not merely in the glorious company of the Apostles, but also in the noble army of Martyrs : but he passes quite over *that*, thinking of greater and worthier things. He does not think of the painful manner of his dying, but only of the triumphant fact of his death : he does not say how he was to depart, but only that he was going, and going soon. Let us recal the words again : they will bear many repetitions ; like music which is all the pleasanter that you have heard it many times before : 'For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith : henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of

righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day !'

My Christian friends, there are many things that were in St. Paul's life, which will never be in ours. It was a wonderful life ; more wonderful than we are able to feel it, through our long familiarity with the story. His mysterious rapture into Paradise, caught up where mortal has hardly ever been : his fierce persecution of the disciples of our Saviour : his miraculous conversion, and his sight of Christ in bodily form : his burning zeal and incalculable usefulness : his supreme elevation of piety and spirituality : all these things are beyond us : there is a range of experience here that is high above what we know, or ever will know. But there can be no doubt whatsoever,—not the slightest,—that every one of us will some day stand where St. Paul stood when he wrote this text. There is no doubt at all, where the path of everyone of us here present this afternoon, will end at last. There is just one end to all ways that human feet can tread. 'The paths of glory,' the poet tells us, 'lead but to the grave : ' but so do all other paths, just as well. Oh, brethren, that we could really feel what it is that is waiting for each one of us, a little farther on ! Oh that we could rightly consider our latter end, in our busy, careful days of health and life ! And surely it is of supreme interest, and the most practical

*Retrospect and Prospect.* 315

interest, to see how St. Paul felt, standing where we shall stand, at the close of this life and the entrance upon the other !

And first, see how calm the Apostle is in the present. He does not say a word of death : he does not name that thing : he puts the case in quite a different way. 'I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.' Yes : when that good man said that 'our Saviour, Jesus Christ, hath abolished death ;' he meant it ! And speaking of the great change, he does not use the bitter word : he changes it for mild words speaking merely of transition. This 'being offered :' this 'departure :' *this* is not the king of terrors, that had so long been the bugbear of our race ! God had given him the victory over it, through Jesus Christ : the Apostle was not afraid. Thus calmly and simply does he speak of what is beyond question the saddest thing upon earth : a thing in itself so overwhelming, that in its presence we feel that all the words spoken and written about it, are utterly futile and incapable to express the tremendous Fact. There is just one way of regarding death, in which it ceases to be the most crushing, humbling, hopeless, despairing, of all things : and this is in the light of His blessed words who said ; 'I am the Resurrection and the Life : He that believeth in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live : and

whosoever liveth and believeth in Me, shall never die !'

Now, it cheers us, thinking of what lies before us, to see how St. Paul takes the last change, coming so very near. It is natural that it should be so. I have stood in a church in another country, where there is a marble tablet on the wall, showing the resting-place of a very sweet and pleasing poetess. Upon that marble tablet there are engraved a few lines, telling of the abundant hope and peace in which she died. The last lines are these :

They who have seen thy look in death,  
Will never fear to die.

And it is even so, seeing how St. Paul here looks and speaks : it is the same, seeing the peace and hope in which many Christians have departed. For here we get away from doctrine to fact : we pass from abstract statements, to examples of how the great system works in practice.

Do we all desire that when we come to stand on the utmost verge of this life, with time behind us, and eternity before, we may have the same peace and holy calm as the great Apostle ? Then there is but the one way. We must be daily living to our Redeemer now. We must be laying up our treasure in heaven : feeling, through all the cares and labours and interests of this world, that there is something above and beyond them all ; and that,

*Retrospect and Prospect.* 317

though we can often hardly help being careful and troubled about many things, still *that* one thing is needful ! Burdened with our load of sins, increasing day by day ; — wearied with our evil hearts, so prone to that which is amiss, so backward from all good ; — oh let us come anew every day to the fountain opened for sin and uncleanness, that our sins may be washed away in the atoning blood of the Lamb : and let us pray unceasingly, every day anew, that the Blessed Spirit may dwell within us ; — sanctifying, enlightening, comforting ; — making us fit first for God's service, and next for God's rest !

And now that we have remarked St. Paul's calmness in the present, let us think of his Retrospect: let us think of his view of the past.

See what he says. 'I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.' Looking back on his life, he feels that here is the sum of it.

He begins by speaking in figures, as he was accustomed to do. And looking at the first, you will remember how, in a former Epistle to the same Timothy whom he is now addressing, he had said, 'Fight the good fight of faith.' What he enjoined upon another, he did faithfully himself. For now, looking back over many years, speaking in the frank honesty of his heart, not boasting but testifying to another what his conscience testified to himself, he

says, 'I have fought a good fight !' And doubtless he had done so. You could not even imagine St. Paul as doing or saying a dishonest thing : as taking credit which he knew he did not deserve : as seeing a spiritual enemy, an enemy of his Saviour, or his own soul, or his Saviour's people ; and yet not fighting with it to the death. There was no truckling or trimming about St. Paul : and what was once said in this city over the grave of a good and brave man, was yet more true of the great Apostle ;—*he* 'never feared the face of man,'—no, nor of evil spirit. He had 'fought a good fight :' he had resisted and battled with sin, and temptation, in every form : with the world, in that sense in which the world is a dangerous thing ; with the great Adversary and his manifold emissaries ; and, no doubt, with many evil tendencies and impulses in his own heart and nature. That eager, trembling frame, with the hot spirit burning it through ; oh how it must have tempted to hasty speech, to uncharitable judgment, to impatience of those who could not sympathise with him, and who lagged behind when he was burning to make a wide world hear of Christ crucified, of pardon and sanctification and resurrection ! Yes : we can easily see that St. Paul had just what we have, something within himself that needed to be resisted and put down by God's grace. And then, the opulent imagination is ready with a further similitude, typing the Christian

life. 'I have finished my course : ' he passes from the thought of the fight to the thought of the race. And you know already how closely these thoughts were connected in his mind. You know how the Apostle wrote, long before, 'I therefore so run, not as uncertainly : so fight I, not as one that beateth the air : but I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection ; lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a cast-away !' He had written these words in his first Epistle to the Corinthians : he had years before him then : he knew the risks of this life, and he had not reached the sublime assurance of more advanced days : he knew how diligently we must use the means of grace, if we would not come short of the hope of glory. But oh, brethren, all *that* was over now. There was no fear at all, now, of being a cast-away. The dangers of the way were past. The long race, with all its risks, was run. The path, the course, that once stretched away before him, now lay behind. And the Apostle seems to feel, looking back, that if he had not finished it as he wished, he had finished it as he was able. Next, laying figurative phrases aside, he speaks of something more that he had done. 'I have kept the faith !' I have held my unshaken belief in that blessed faith, that holy religion, which once I destroyed : I have been faithful to my Master, to His cause and His commands : I have



believed what He said to me, and done what He told me : I have never for a moment thought of ceasing to be His soldier and servant : *that* seems to be the force of this closing statement in St. Paul's retrospect. And how true the words are,—what sober unexaggerated fact they set forth,—who is there that does not know ? What man is there that ever lived on this earth, who did more truly and worthily 'keep the faith !'

I know that a thought has already risen in your minds, a thought of something like doubt as to the fitness of all this. Who was it that once wrote, writing to this very same Timothy, such words as these : 'This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners ; of whom I am chief : ' who wrote these words, but the self-same Apostle Paul ? And who, but the same Saint and Martyr said, a little earlier in the epistle where I found my text,—'God hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his purpose and grace in Christ Jesus before the world began ; but is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ ? ' Indeed, it is needless to multiply passages in which St. Paul declares our utter unworthiness in God's sight, and our justification through God's free mercy in Christ, and through no merit of our own. Now, brethren, does it strike you

that there is a little inconsistency between these lowly and penitent declarations ; and the seeming self-sufficiency of St. Paul's review of his own life in my text ? Is there not a little self-complacency : does not the Apostle, for once, think and speak too well of himself ? You know, my friends, you and I might not like to speak so of ourselves, even if we thought so.

Now, to remove this impression, let us just remember this : that St. Paul was writing to a friend who understood him ; and who would read each separate sentence of the Epistle in the light of all the rest. He knew that something might be taken for granted in writing to Timothy : that something might be taken for granted as to the way in which Christian men, to the end of time, would read these words. For we know how strongly St. Paul felt and taught, that everything he was, he was ' by the grace of God : ' that everything good that Christian people are, think, say, or do, is of God's grace, and through the working of the Blessed Spirit of God. All *that* was clearly understood : it had been said a hundred times : it was taken for granted. There was no need at all to say, ' By the grace of God I have fought a good fight : by the grace of God I have finished my course : by the grace of God I have kept the faith.' Timothy would never dream of anything else ; nor would any reader who knows how perfectly explicit

are St. Paul's views upon the great vital doctrines of our holy religion. It was no more needful to say more here, than it is needful for a minister to set forth the whole system of Christianity in every sermon he preaches : after all, we must assume some measure of intelligence and Christian enlightenment in those to whom we speak of sacred things. No, when St. Paul wrote the text, he had not forgot that he had called himself the 'chief of sinners : ' nor that he had said ' In me dwelleth no good thing : ' nor that he had declared ' By the grace of God I am what I am. ' And, rightly read, there is nothing in St. Paul's declaration in the review of his life, that is inconsistent with the simplest trust in Christ for salvation, or the most absolute sense of dependence on the Blessed Spirit that sanctifies. And let it be remembered, that it is not our duty, as Christians, to confess what we do not feel ; nor to say worse of ourselves than we really know to be true. And there is nothing more fatal to sincerity in our confessions, than to get into the way of uttering confessions which we suppose must be true, but do not really feel to be so. There is no harm at all in a Christian man who knows that in his vocation he has by God's help done his very best,—no harm in his thinking and saying so. It is mere hypocrisy to pretend anything else. No doubt, the very best Christians, knowing the imperfection of their work and their hearts as others do not, will be the

readiest to confess that they have nothing whatsoever of their own on which to rest for justification in the sight of God. The faithful minister who can say sincerely, looking back upon years of duty,—‘I have done my very best for the spiritual welfare of the Flock: I have never designedly neglected anything I could do for it: I have spent heart and strength upon it;’—such a one will be the first to take up the words of one of Christ’s most devoted servants: ‘Nothing in my hand I bring; Simply to Thy cross I cling.’ And yet, in reviewing his ministry in the last days of life,—yea in the hour of his departing,—our Redeemer will not blame his servant, if with the failing strength and the pausing heart, he still testify that he did his little best with the talent God gave him. For never was there clearer or stronger teacher of the great verity of Pardon and Salvation only through Christ, than that Saint, Apostle, and Martyr, who, in the retrospect of his life said, and said by Divine inspiration,—‘I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith!’

So much for the Retrospect. Next, let us think of the Prospect.

We all know how natural it is for us to pass from looking back on the Past, to looking forward to the Future. You can hardly help thinking, when you recall the things you did and cared for five

or ten years since, where and what you may be five or ten years after this. The Psalmist went from the Past to the Future in a single sentence which we all remember well : 'The Lord *hath been* mindful of us : He *will* bless us.' St. Paul makes the same swift transition. 'I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith : *Henceforth* there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day.'

He is standing on the very verge of this life. A few steps more of the path, and then he will bow his head, and pass within the veil. All this anxious, troublesome being, with its labours and weariness, its cares, fears, and temptations, will in a very little while be done with for ever,—left all behind, to be seen never more : the soul was to pass away in its mysterious flight,—passing from human ken and comfort, as all departing souls do. Oh brethren, we see so far : but as to what is beyond, 'we walk by faith and not by sight ;'—God increase our faith !

To the eye of mere sense, this departure, which St. Paul regarded as only the beginning of his better life, seems the close of the troubled, anxious chapter of our being ; and the blank end of all. You know how ancient philosophy doubtfully spoke and dreamt of a life beyond the grave : how one of the wisest and most amiable of heathen philosophers expressed his hope that man was immortal ; and

then stopped himself and said, 'Perhaps I am wrong in thinking all this : well, if I am wrong, I would rather be wrong than right !' \* But how different with the great Apostle ! There is no doubt, no misgiving nor hesitation here. St. Paul felt just the same firm, simple confidence, about the Future as about the Past. *Henceforth*, he says,—as for the days and years to come,—there awaits me,—not the quiet grave ; not nothingness and forgetfulness ; not a leap in the dark, into what no man knows : 'Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day !'

Henceforth : for all time coming : *that* ! We do not pretend to know the details of the bliss and holiness and rest of heaven. But we know this, that they are perfect : that in heaven, the soul, for the first time in all its life, is entirely content and happy. It is perfect peace, perfect love and purity, *there* ! These, *henceforth* : from the moment that this life is left behind. Some of you, as I say so, will think of the weary feeling expressed so touchingly by a great and peculiar genius who lately died : † how he said that quitting this life, he did not wish to waken up to immortality all at once ; that after the labour and worry and care of this world, he would like a total slumber of at least a thousand

\* Si erro, libenter erro.

† Nathaniel Hawthorne.

years. Many have known the feeling : but oh, it is only a wayward fancy : it comes of carrying our earthly ideas to the kingdom that transcends them all. The weariness of heart and limb that grow here as years advance, is cast off finally in the dark river : and the soul enters on a rest and peace that will make it feel it never knew peace and rest before. Oh, it is not the thousand years of forgetfulness we need, to allay our weariness ; and gently to soothe the unquiet heart as to the dreamless rest of a child. It is the realised and never-ceasing Beatific Vision of Christ, that will make us right for ever : and our Blessed Redeemer, who so well knows our frame, seems as though he had anticipated and prevented the worn-out heart's craving, when He said so kindly, 'Come unto Me, all ye that labour and are heavy-laden ; and I will give you rest !'

Henceforth, the crown of righteousness : henceforth, rest ! May it be so with each of us, for our Saviour's sake. There will always be a Henceforth : from each minute there will Henceforth be something : always a Future ; a long Eternity, either of bliss or woe.

And *that* for each one here. The Apostle, hitherto, has spoken only of himself ; because it was only of himself he was called to speak for his present purpose. But as if he had felt there was something that some people might think egotism

and selfishness in this, he goes on to add words of warning and comfort to you and me. Not for Apostles and Martyrs only, is that crown prepared : not for them only who have fought a good fight, and finished their course, and kept the faith : but for poor sinful creatures like ourselves, who have to confess that in our warfare, iniquities prevail against us ; that in our race, we have not laid aside every weight nor the sin that doth so easily beset us ; that in our Christian life, we have not kept our faith as we ought,—but have been weak and wavering and unfaithful,—forgetting Him who found us when we were lost, and losing ourselves again in the waste wilderness. Yet if we do but love our Saviour's appearing, the great reward is ours. For our Blessed Master does not seek in us that which He will never find : and the Publican's cry of penitence is far liker us, than is St. Paul's firm summing up of the doings of a lifetime. Let us each anew send up that true universal prayer, saying ' God be merciful to me a sinner : ' and if we offer it heartily, then God will hear us and pardon us and bless us, for our Blessed Saviour's sake.

O that solemn *Henceforth* : solemn to each of us as we part to-day, thinking of no more than the chances and changes of this uncertain life : infinitely more solemn, as we each look forward to the hour which will certainly come to each, when the past will be done with,—our whole life here gone by



for ever ;—and only eternity before us,—Henceforth glory, or henceforth woe ! We shall never properly understand, till we each come to die, how thoroughly, then, the Past is gone, and our only portion is in the Future. You may feel it in some measure, looking on the face of one departed : thinking how utterly the many cares that drew those lines on it, are past and gone :—looking at the gray hair, and thinking that *now* your friend is no longer old. What a sharp, complete end of all the interests of this world, has come : how free the heart is from all the little troubles and vexations that fevered it but a short while since ! Yes : gone, where these things are not ! Entered upon the great Henceforth ; the life beyond the grave ! The day will come to each of us, when we can have nothing, but what we can have *there* : when all the things we toil for and value here will avail us nothing : when the places and the people we knew, the books we used to read, the church where it was pleasant to worship, the room in which we sat, will all be things long since past away ;—things that ceased to be for us years and years ago :—and nothing about us and before us but the great Eternity : Henceforth only *that*, and what we can have *there* ! And, blessed be God, there is *that* we can gain here, and take with us there ! No wonder, that St. Paul declared that he counted all things but dross, that he might ‘ win Christ.’ For the good part in

our Saviour is not merely the best possession now : in a little while it will be the only one : the only possession that will not pass from our failing hand when we die ; the only possession we can take with us into the other world. Brethren, have we a true interest in Christ ? Let me say a hopeful word to such as earnestly desire it but are not yet assured of it ; a word not a whit more hopeful than is the tone of the whole New Testament ; and not setting out any fancy of mine, but taken from the authoritative standards of the National Church : ‘ One who doubteth of his being in Christ, may notwithstanding have a true interest in Christ though he be not yet assured thereof: and in God’s account he hath it, if he be duly affected with the apprehension of the want of it ; and unfeignedly desire to be found in Christ and to depart from iniquity.’ Is *that* our case, my friends ? Do we unfeignedly desire to be found in Christ ? Do we deeply feel our want of the good part in Him ? Then let us thank God for some reason for a good hope through grace ! And though we, weak and sinful and unworthy, will never be able to look back with St. Paul’s firm confidence on the past, we may yet humbly cherish St. Paul’s comfortable assurance for the future. And so, Christian friends, when we are ready to be offered, and the time of our departure is at hand, though we may shrink from saying we have fought a good fight, we have finished our course, we have kept

330      *Retrospect and Prospect.*

the faith; feeling that it becomes us better to pass away from this world, with lowly penitence in our pausing heart, and with the prayer for mercy through Christ on our lips as they are growing cold; yet we may pass in the blessed hope, that Henceforth heaven awaits us: that Henceforth there is laid up for us a crown of righteousness, which the Lord—less the righteous Judge than the merciful Redeemer—shall give us at That day!

*July 31, 1864.*

LONDON  
PRINTED BY SPOTTISWOODE AND CO.  
NEW-STREET SQUARE





BOUND BY  
EDMONDS & REMNANTS  
LONDON

